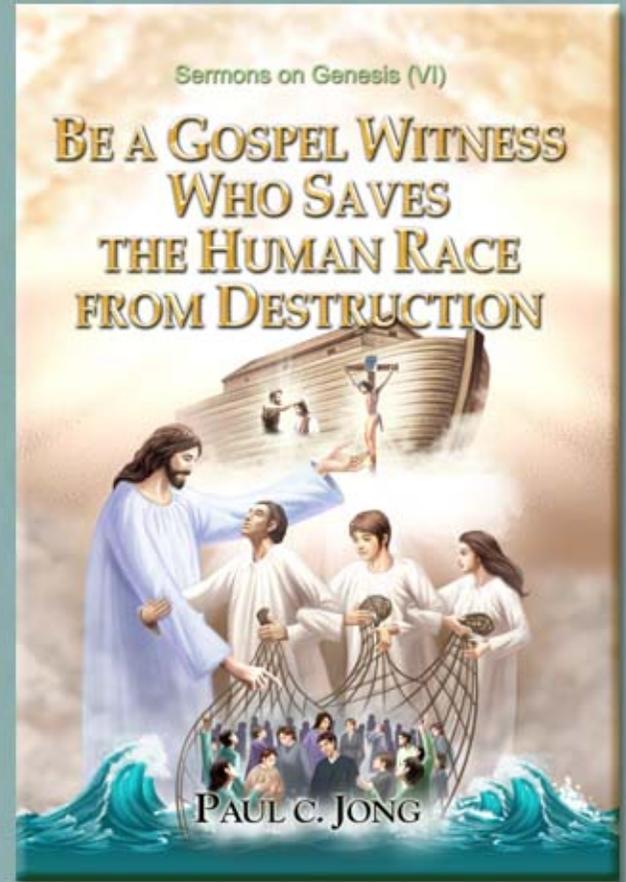




The New Life Mission

SERMONS ON GENESIS (VI)

BE A GOSPEL WITNESS WHO SAVES THE HUMAN RACE FROM DESTRUCTION



[Begin Reading](#)

[Table of Contents](#)

[User Guide](#)

Worldwide websites of



The New Life Mission

The Official Website of The New Life Mission

www.nlmission.com or
www.bjnewlife.org

Please find your vernacular websites below.

You can download Christian e-books and request Christian books for free.

Feel free to visit our websites below right now!

A www.nlmafghanistan.com
www.nlmafrikaans.com
www.nlmalbania.com
www.nlmamharic.com
www.nlmangola.com
www.nlmarabemirates.com
www.nlmarabic.com
www.nlmargentina.com
www.nlmarmenia.com
www.nlmaruba.com
www.nlmaustralia.com
www.nlmaustria.com

B www.nlmbahamas.com
www.nlmbahrain.com
www.nlmbangladesh.com
www.nlmbelarus.com
www.nlmbelgium.com
www.nlmbengali.com
www.nlmbenin.com
www.nlmbhutan.com
www.nlmbolivia.com

C www.nlmcameroon.com
www.nlmcanada.com
www.nlmcebuano.com
www.nlmchichewa.com
www.nlmchile.com
www.nlmchina.com
www.nlmcolombia.com
www.nlmcongo.com
www.nlmcostarica.com
www.nlmcotedivoire.com
www.nlmcroatia.com
www.nlmczech.com
D www.nlmdenmark.com

www.nlmbotswana.com
www.nlmbrasil.com
www.nlmbriton.com
www.nlmbrundi.com
www.nlmbrunei.com
www.nlmbulgaria.com
www.nlmburkinafaso.com

E www.nlmecuador.com
www.nlmegypt.com
www.nlmelsalvador.com
www.nlmequatorialguinea.com
www.nlmethiopia.com
F www.nlmfinland.com
www.nlmfrance.com
www.nlmfrench.com
G www.nlmgabon.com
www.nlmgeorgian.com
www.nlmgerman.com
www.nlmgermany.com
www.nlmghana.com
www.nlmgreek.com
www.nlmgrenada.com
www.nlmguatemala.com

Worldwide websites of The New Life Mission

H www.nlmgujarati.com
www.nlmhindi.com
www.nlmholland.com
www.nlmhonduras.com
www.nlmhungary.com
I www.nlm-india.com
www.nlmindonesia.com
www.nlmiran.com
www.nlmiraq.com
www.nlmisrael.com
www.nlmitaly.com
J www.nlmjamaica.com
www.nlmjapan.com
www.nlmjavanese.com
K www.nlmkannada.com
www.nlmkazakhstan.com
www.nlmkenya.com
www.nlmkhmer.com
www.nlmkirghiz.com
www.nlmkirundi.com
www.nlmkorea.com
L www.nlmlatvia.com
www.nlmluganda.com
www.nlmluo.com
M www.nlmmadi.com
www.nlmmalagasy.com
www.nlmmalayalam.com
www.nlmmalaysia.com
www.nlmmarathi.com
www.nlmmauriti.us.com

www.nlmmexico.com
www.nlmmindat.com
www.nlmmizo.com
www.nlmmoldova.com
www.nlmmongolia.com
www.nlmmyanmar.com
N www.nlmnepal.com
www.nlmnewzealand.com
www.nlmnigeria.com
www.nlmnorthkorea.com
www.nlmnorway.com
P www.nlmpakistan.com
www.nlmpanama.com
www.nlmperu.com
www.nlmphilippines.com
www.nlmpoland.com
www.nlmportugal.com
www.nlmportuguese.com
www.nlmprcongo.com
Q www.nlmqatar.com
R www.nlmromania.com
www.nlmrussia.com
S www.nlmSaudiArabia.com
www.nlmserbian.com
www.nlmshona.com
www.nlmSingapore.com
www.nlmSlovakia.com
www.nlmSlovene.com
www.nlmSolomon.com
www.nlmSouthAfrica.com

www.nlmSpain.com
www.nlmSpanish.com
www.nlmSrilanka.com
www.nlmSuriname.com
www.nlmSwahili.com
www.nlmSwaziland.com
www.nlmSweden.com
www.nlmSwiss.com
T www.nlmTagalog.com
www.nlmTaiwan.com
www.nlmTamil.com
www.nlmTelugu.com
www.nlmThailand.com
www.nlmTogo.com
www.nlmTonga.com
www.nlmTurkey.com
U www.nlmUganda.com
www.nlmUkraine.com
www.nlmUrdu.com
www.nlmUSA.com
V www.nlmVenezuela.com
www.nlmVietnam.com
Z www.nlmZambia.com
www.nlmZimbabwe.com
www.nlmZou.com



Few Christians Actually Possess the Genuine Gospel

There once was a pastor who was highly respected by many. This pastor is famous for having compensated everyone whom he had hurt with his past sins when he first believed in Jesus' blood on the Cross. He was also famous for his extensive Biblical knowledge and his healing power. But unfortunately this pastor did not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the true gospel that the Bible speaks of. He then in God's eyes is nothing.

Who then amongst today's Christians has this confused faith? They are those who believe only in the blood on the Cross rather than the gospel of the water and the Spirit as preached by the Lord's disciples. The gospel preached by these institutionalized Christians is only about Jesus' blood on the Cross, and this false gospel has done great harm to Christianity, turning countless believers into moralistic and self-righteous people and reducing them into hypocritical religious practitioners.

Even today many of these so-called Christians abound. Today's Christianity is therefore clouded in a great deal of confusion. The Word that Jesus wants us to possess in this age and time is this gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only those who believe in and preach this gospel of the water and the Spirit possess the real faith. That is because only these true Christians have not only become sinless, but also are able to carry out the work of blotting out other people's sins.



SERMONS ON GENESIS (VI)

**BE A GOSPEL WITNESS
WHO SAVES
THE HUMAN RACE
FROM DESTRUCTION**

PAUL C. JONG

Hephzibah Publishing House
A Ministry of THE NEW LIFE MISSION
SEOUL, KOREA

*Be a Gospel Witness Who Saves the Human Race
from Destruction*

Copyright © 2007 by The New Life Mission
All rights reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced, stored in a
retrieval system, or transmitted by any means without the
written permission of the author.

Scripture quotations are from *the New King James Version*.

ISBN 89-8314-762-8



CONTENTS



Table of Contents

Preface -----	8	Defend Your Heart by Placing Your Faith in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit (Genesis 6:13-14) -----	103
Become Preachers of the Gospel Who Can Save Mankind from Its Destruction (Genesis 6:5-22) -----	10	Do You Know the Fact That Jesus Has Blotted Out All Your Sins? (Genesis 6:14) -----	119
You Must Be Saved from Your Sins Even Now (Genesis 6:1-4) -----	31	The Laborers of God (Genesis 7:1-24) -----	147
In These Last of Days Prepare for Your Salvation (Genesis 6:5-12) -----	54	You Must Be Ready for the Approaching End of the World (Genesis 7:1-24) -----	161
We Have Reached Salvation by Believing in the Righteousness of God (Genesis 6:5-12) -----	76	The Faith That Takes Us into Salvation (Genesis 7:1-13) -----	179



See the World through God's Eyes (Genesis 7:1-12) -----	190
To Come into the Ark, You Must Receive the Remission of Your Sins without Fail (Genesis 7:1-5) -----	200
You Must Come into the Ark (Genesis 7:1-5) -----	224
God's Plan and Heart toward Us (Genesis 8:20-21) -----	241
There Are Eight Seasons in Our Lives of Faith (Genesis 8:22) -----	257



Preface



We know that in the Scriptures judgments were initiated from God’s “guilty verdict” on a nation or an individual. Regarding this, the event of the Great Flood recorded in the Old Testament holds a very important lesson for all of us. In the days of Noah God decided to destroy the human race as their hearts and acts were completely wicked. Before this cataclysmic event God made His intention known to righteous Noah, and He also opened up a way for mankind to escape from His judgment. Therefore God told Noah to prepare an ark so that Noah and his family and everyone else could be delivered from this impending judgment.

Noah was also instructed by God to take at least two pairs of every kind of animal into the ark in order to preserve every living species. Noah then built the ark exactly according to God’s instructions. And when the Great Flood eventually came, Noah and his



family found a safe haven in this ark along with all the animals. When the ark eventually came to rest on the mountains of Ararat after the flood had subsided, Noah and his family including all the animals disembarked from the ark.

What then should we humans do in preparation to escape from this certain judgment that awaits us all for our sins? I provide the answer in this book by clearly showing that we can all be delivered from this destruction by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God does not allow anyone to be saved from His judgment by them relying on their own works. That's because God had decided to save the human race on account of their faith in His righteousness, grace and holiness. In other words, He has saved all of humankind through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God the Father has delivered all those who believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit which was fulfilled through the ministry of His Son Jesus Christ from destruction. This faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit where God's justice and mercy is

manifested is the only way through which God the Father and His Son Jesus Christ had delivered the entire human race from all its sins.

Are you aware and do you believe that this present age is the age of destruction? Everything we see and experience in this world makes it patently clear that God is about to fulfill all the prophecies of the Bible. Therefore, everyone professing to believe in Jesus Christ must now realize what His righteousness really is, and only believe in this righteousness. If you claim to believe in Christ without even understanding what His righteousness is, then your faith is completely unfounded.

This book is speaking the Truth that enables all its readers to be saved from their judgment in an age and time when the end of the world is upon us. I hope and pray that my sermons which are written in this book would help all to grasp God's profound providence and bring the true faith to each and every one of you.

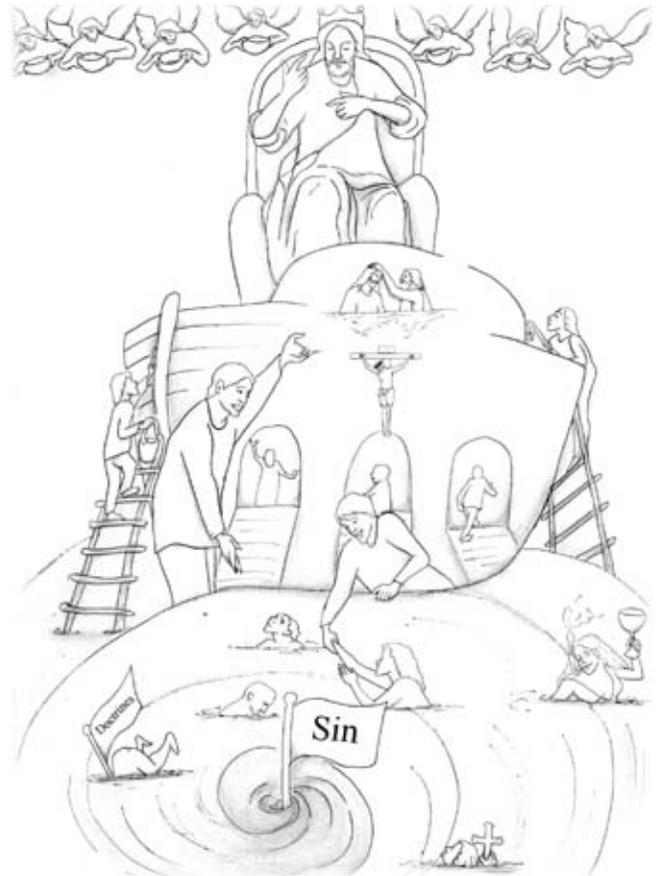


November 8, 2007
Paul C. Jong, Author



SERMON

1



CONTENTS



Become Preachers of the Gospel Who Can Save Mankind from Its Destruction

< Genesis 6:5-22 >

“Then the LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And the LORD was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart. So the LORD said, ‘I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them.’ But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD. This is the genealogy of Noah. Noah was a just man, perfect in his generations. Noah walked with God. And Noah begot three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth. The earth also was corrupt

before God, and the earth was filled with violence. So God looked upon the earth, and indeed it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted their way on the earth. And God said to Noah, “The end of all flesh has come before Me, for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them with the earth. Make yourself an ark of gopherwood; make rooms in the ark, and cover it inside and outside with pitch. And this is how you shall make it: The length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, its width fifty cubits, and its height thirty cubits. You shall make a window for the ark, and you shall finish it to a cubit from above; and set the door of the ark in its side. You shall make it with lower, second, and third decks. And behold, I Myself am bringing floodwaters on the earth, to destroy from under heaven all flesh in which is the breath of life; everything that is on the earth shall die. But I will establish my covenant with you; and you shall go into the ark—you, your sons, your wife, and your sons’



wives with you. And of every living thing of all flesh you shall bring two of every sort into the ark, to keep them alive with you; they shall be male and female. Of the birds after their kind, of animals after their kind, and of every creeping thing of the earth after its kind, two of every kind will come to you to keep them alive. And you shall take for yourself of all food that is eaten, and you shall gather it to yourself; and it shall be food for you and for them.” Thus Noah did; according to all that God commanded him, so he did.”

For What Reason Does God Pass Judgment on the World?

Just as God judged the world with water during the days of Noah, God will surely judge this world with fire. And if there is just one reason for God to destroy this world, it would be for its spiritual chaos and apostasy. During the days of Noah, the sons of God

saw the beauty of the daughters of man and took them as their wives. Because they had thrown away the spiritual truth in the process, the Spirit of God could no longer be with them. Thus, destruction came to those living in this world. The same tragedy will again occur in this age: God the Holy Spirit cannot work together with believers of the gospel of the water and the Spirit if they were to unite and work together with the Evangelicals who have as yet not received the remission of their sins.

To unite our hearts with people who have as yet not been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is considered the greatest spiritual apostasy. If a born-again saint does the work of God with someone who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they will be committing a great sin before God. Strictly speaking, it is like sleeping with the enemy. If there is perchance people who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit amongst us, they will not be able to work with us with united hearts. Of course, all



they have to do is to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but what will happen if they refuse to believe in this genuine gospel? If you were to live together with someone whose life's purpose is different from that of yours, then your life would be like hell.

The purpose of marriage for the righteous is to live for the glory of God. Therefore, it is imperative for any born-again saint who wants to 'marry in the Lord' is to meet a partner whose life's purpose and faith is exactly the same. Despite the fact that a young man has been born again by having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, if he were to marry a woman who has as yet not received salvation from all her sins, then the Spirit of God will not be able to work amongst them, he cannot thus return glory to God from that moment on. Should this happen, many troubles will fall upon them. In this day and age, if a person who has been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit were to follow a sinner, it would be considered by God to have

voluntary left His side. Because married couples influence each other greatly, if a born-again person were to marry someone who has as yet not been born again, that born-again saint would suffer severe spiritual loss. Destruction does not just fall on this world arbitrarily, but rather it falls when the righteous become corrupt.

I know very well that I am always lacking whenever I think of myself before God. I had no desire to perform my pastoral duties following the desires of the flesh. But God led me who was someone so insufficient to the way of righteousness and made me someone who can spread the gospel of the righteousness of God, that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There was a time in the past when I tried to share fellowship with these Evangelicals, but they did not have the gospel of the water and the Spirit within them. Therefore it was impossible for me to continue working together with those who did not have this true gospel. It was much later that God led me to a group of Christian truth



seekers and made me share the gospel of the water and the Spirit with them so that they could recognize the genuine gospel and become my co-workers. This is how God made us preach the gospel of Truth together in these early times.

Many people doing ministry within Christianity today do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, even though this gospel is plain to see and the only true gospel in this world. The gospel which Christians believe in today is not the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but rather a pseudo-gospel. I also had believed in such a fake gospel for ten years. I was a grave sinner during the period no matter how fervently I offered my prayers of repentance whilst clinging onto a pseudo-gospel for all that it was worth. But despite this, God bestowed His tremendous grace upon me: I realized the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit whilst I was reading the Scripture passages in the Gospel of Matthew chapter 3 with the Old Testament. As I was reading the passages in Matthew 3:13-17, I experienced the

Light of Truth shining upon my spirit.

I believe that it was God who was teaching me the gospel of the water and the Spirit. At that moment, I could not utter a word for at least 30 minutes because I was captivated by such a great shock after having discovered the Light of this Truth. At that time, circles of waves were surging around in my heart just as if one were to throw a stone into a pond, making so many wild ripples. At that very moment when the gospel of the water and the Spirit entered into my heart, all my sins and all the sins of the world went away 'once and for all'. And the Truth that had shined on me was the Truth that had allowed the Holy Spirit to abide in my heart forever.

After having met the Lord who had come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I then started spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It was after this experience that I earnestly prayed to God to help me spread His gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world. And God actually answered my prayer. It is only now that I am able to



do this precious work of God together with my fellow workers in Korea and all over the world. I am very thankful for being able to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world with my coworkers of faith. We have all decided to serve the gospel with our united hearts. We are doing our best in this precious task. We receive a constant stream of messages from these truly born again people everyday who have received the remission of sin in their hearts after having heard the gospel of the water and the Spirit which we preach through our literature ministry.

I have become so busy doing the work of God along with my fellow missionary workers here in Korea. At the beginning of my ministry, I used to speak to literally anyone who would pass by me on the streets in order to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Even though they were strangers to me, I asked them nevertheless, “Do you have sin in your heart?” and if they did and wished to hear the Word of God, I then told them about the gospel of the water

and the Spirit in detail. Not a few people received the remission of sin at that very spot by believing in that gospel Word. People who were shocked at first but afterwards thanked God and also me the street preacher as I witnessed their faces brightened after hearing the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believed it with their hearts. Of course, there were also some who challenged the gospel of the water and the Spirit with ill wishes. In these cases, I rebuked them by telling them, “Whoever tries to spread any other gospel besides the gospel of the water and the Spirit is under the curse of God.”

Despite this you would not imagine how many people brought the curse of God upon themselves, but even to these stubborn people, I preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Is there any other gospel that can enable people to receive the remission of their sins besides the gospel of the water and the Spirit? There is none to be found. That was why even though many people challenged me, I was able to defeat them by faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the



Spirit.

A certain pastor amongst the Evangelicals had been deceiving people with the following words. He said, “In the beginning, the gospel of the water and the Spirit was introduced to Korea, but people of Korea have changed the essence of this gospel.” But the fact is that the gospel that the western missionaries brought into Korea at the beginning of the Korean mission was not the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If he was right, all the people should now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but the reality is not so. Are the theological schools in Korea teaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit by having faith in it? No, they do not do this. Then how do we experience this reality? The Lord told us, “*A tree is known by its fruit,*” the Evangelicals have not given birth to even one single righteous person to date as their fruit so far. Then, do the Evangelicals in this world have the gospel of the water and the Spirit? They certainly do not. If the gospel of the water and the Spirit was spread all over the world, many people in this world

would have received the remission of their sin by believing in it, but in reality this is not the case. Isn’t this true?

What would be the greatest reason why God destroyed the first world? The fact that wickedness was great in the earth could be a reason, but the main reason is the fact that the sons of God found beauty in the daughters of man and took them as their wives; and this provoked God’s great wrath. For that great sin, God wiped out the face of the earth with the great flood. No matter what happens, a person who has faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must never do the work of God together with those who do not believe in this gospel. God will never find joy in such a union.

After receiving the remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must spread this gospel and live in the grace of God by uniting our hearts with saints who believe in this same gospel. Do you think I am serving this precious gospel of the water and the Spirit because I have a



special ability? I don't have any ability. We are serving the gospel because God has bestowed the grace of salvation upon me and my fellow workers, we who all believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You and I are able to receive salvation from all our sins because of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Having received the remission of sins once and for all by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have been blessed to live before God forever.

These current times are exactly the same as the days of Noah. It is said in Noah's days that the sons of God took the daughters of man as their wives, and they had children that became mighty men. Even in this day and age, don't we have a large number of famous pastors? Just in Korea, there are many pastors who are taking care of their respective churches that have some tens of thousands of members. In a church where a certain pastor preaches, the number of members is said to be around 500 thousand. For a single church, it is considered to be the largest in the

world. Thus, even politicians cannot ignore that pastor but instead they show respect to him. They are indeed the mighty men of these times. However, as they teach students attending their theological seminaries, instead of teaching them the genuine gospel of the water and the Spirit, they teach only man-made theology to them. Seeing them spiritually before God, they are a truly pitiful lot.

As it is said, "*The Lord saw that the thoughts of man are only evil continually*" (Genesis 6:5), people who have as yet not been born again cannot but do only evil continually for they cannot serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Also it may appear that these people who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are doing many good deeds amongst the community, but these are in reality not virtuous deeds. For they do not know the true righteousness of God, they try to realize their human virtues instead, but God told us that there is not a single aspect of true virtue in human beings.

During the days of Noah the world suffered total



destruction, but Noah found grace in the eyes of God. Because Noah found grace in the eyes of God and followed the Word of God, God said that Noah was perfect and blameless in his generation. In the eyes of God, we who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are perfect like Noah was. When we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and follow the Lord, God says that we are perfect. We are the just who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have indeed put on the grace of God.

The purpose for which the Lord came into this world was to save people from their sin, and the method of salvation is through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, if people do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they most certainly have sin, and so they get to suffer the judgment for these sins. Long ago, God passed judgment on people when He saw their wickedness, but now He passes judgment on people's sin for not believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Also, those who do not work for God despite having

believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit but instead go out into the world and live in union with these worldly people are subject to the same judgment.

We have also found the grace of salvation in the eyes of God, and therefore we have come to know about and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Now we are spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the world. And God is with us. The fact that we have been called and saved from this world's pending destruction is an amazing gift from God. Up to this point we have spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to a great extent. But we are just a few in number, nevertheless I am thankful for the fact that we are spreading the gospel to all the countries throughout the world namely, about 200 countries. This is how God is working with us. In order to spread the gospel all over the world through the internet, we have set up web pages in every language on our homepage. If a Chinese man desires to see our Christian literature in Chinese, all he has to



do is click on the Chinese web page on our homepage. People who speak Spanish can order our books in Spanish from our Spanish webpage. Like this, we have opened up an easy way for people of other languages and tongues to get in touch with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. People all over the world are truly applauding this work, but the fact remains that this and all the other works could not have been done if it were not for the grace of God.

Who is the perfect one before God? Those who walk with God are the ones who are perfect before Him. Though our acts may be lacking, we who do the work of God by having received the grace of salvation from Him and live out our faith of believing in the righteousness of God - are the ones who have become perfect before God. I give thanks to God for His righteousness. For God has allowed us to lead a life worthy of walking with Him, I offer thanks to God even more so.

These Times Are Truly Evil

I am thankful that we have received the remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in this day and age, and I have the heart to put all my efforts into the spreading of this gospel because the end of this world is drawing near. As I speak a great number of people are falling into destruction due to their sins. Just today, many people are dying in body and spirit all over the world. All we want now is for at least one more soul to become a worker of God by being saved through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As this world becomes more and more perilous, we can see the time for the Lord's return is very near. In times like these, we must believe in the righteousness of God and exert more of our efforts into the spreading of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The spiritual state of the righteous during the days of Noah was a depraved one. They took the daughters of man as their wives and had children



who were called the mighty men of ancient times. It means that they became the renowned people of their era. At that time the world was in a spiritual chaos, and God told them that He would pass His judgment on them for their sins.

Even in this day and age, ministers of Christianity are living in spiritual chaos. They believe in the Word of God which is mixed in with many false teachings. Spiritually corrupt faith is to believe in the written Word of God which is mixed in with man-made doctrines. It is proper for the righteous to only marry the children of God. Yet, during the days of Noah, men of God, that is, the righteous took the daughters of man, that is, (those who are not born-again), as their wives. This situation refers to believing in a mixture of the pure Word of God with man-made Christian doctrines. The righteous who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit would also be marrying these doctrinal faiths if they become corrupt spiritually. If the genuine faith becomes mixed in with false doctrines of Christianity,

the righteous would then become nothing special before God. But despite this, these people become famous pastors in this world. They neither know nor believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but they become very famous in this world and get acknowledged by a large number of people. But these are those who do not know the righteousness of God nor do they believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We can find many such people inside Christianity today.

As the end of this world approaches, spiritual corruption will reach its pinnacle. When that happens and if God decides that there is no more hope left in this world, He will then deliver the judgment. If the righteous do not believe in the pure written Word of God just as it is, their faith will start to deteriorate. Such phenomenon actually did occur during the days of Noah, and it is also like that now in this age. If we do not believe according to the Word of God, deterioration will speedily come to our genuine faith. Our faith will also deteriorate if we were to try to



believe in the Christian doctrine without honoring the glory of God. The deterioration of our faith occurs when we believe by mixing up spiritual thoughts with those of the flesh.

Therefore, after having received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is imperative for us to know how we should defend our faith. We must accept the fact that our fleshly thoughts are fundamentally evil, and we must know that spiritual faith will not deteriorate if we reside by faith in the Word of Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit and to live for the righteousness of God. Despite having received the remission of our sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, if we were to live only for our own flesh and for the world, chaos will invade in an instant. There was indeed judgment due to the corruption of the faith of the just during Noah's time. The word Deluge has the same meaning as those who believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and are to pay the price for their sins

having pursued the things of this world. Therefore it is not that difficult for spiritual corruption to invade even the righteous.

For us to avoid that, we must remove the dregs of fleshly thoughts that are inside our hearts. We must throw away these fleshly desires that stimulate our fleshly thoughts so that it becomes active. In order to remove these fleshly desires, we must continue to run forward by faith by spreading of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In order to reside inside the righteousness of God, we must keep our faith together with the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Before the Deluge in Noah's time, the Bible tells us that wickedness was great on the face of this earth. It is written that God was sorry for having made man on this earth. How do we experience the world right now? Wickedness has abounded. Exchange of knowledge and information is quick, and transportation is rapid. And the wave of electronic industry is rising up like a deluge. Everything is so



very fast. When a survey was conducted on the new generation of today, they asked, “How long does it take to kiss the opposite sex from the moment you met?” many people answered that they could kiss in less than a day. One young man said he could kiss in less than three hours. Someone said in twenty minutes, while someone else said even in five minutes. This generation replied to this question without any hesitation. By just looking at this, we are able to see how great wickedness has increased in this world. The fact that people don’t recognize sins as sin and the fact that people are lenient on committing sin clearly shows us that wickedness is great in this time and age.

This so-called new generation, are those who will be playing a leading part in the generation ahead. But we need to know that their ways of thinking are lenient towards the instincts of the flesh and do not realize what sin is, and are not afraid of committing it, ignore adults of course, and on top of this do not fear God. People in this so-called new generation are an

instant society and enjoy pleasure in the same way. For them love is merely an instant throw-away ‘thing,’ and things are all instant items. They throw everything away even after having used it only once.

When Noah was alive in the world, his grandfather lived also. If we were to calculate this time, we will see that the Deluge happened only after Noah’s grandfather had passed away. Noah’s grandfather Methuselah and Noah’s father Lamech knew that God was going to pass judgment on this world with water. God said then that He would destroy all the animals in the air and on the earth. These times we are living in is similar to those days. Therefore, we who are living in such times must know for sure how we should go on living.

Right now, the world is speedily running towards its destruction. We are experiencing abnormal weather patterns everywhere and every week. But there are those who have the audacity to say, “Abnormal weather has become normal for us now.” It is snowing in tropical regions now, and both Arctic



areas have become so warm that huge glaciers have started to melt. People are dying due to heat waves, and in Indonesia 230,000 people lost their lives because of an earthquake under the sea which caused a huge tidal wave or tsunami. Right now in the United States, one side of the country is dying of cold while the other side is dying of heat. The fact that these unnatural disasters have started to occur so frequently is a warning from God prior to His judgment which will be executed on this world. God warns us like this, and when these things reach its peak, He executes His plan of action. And all will finally come to an end. Right now is the time when God is about to destroy this world. Whether you believe it or not, this is the time of unnatural disasters. You must nevertheless go on living with a proper understanding of these current times.

God laments over the sins of human beings living on this earth. There are many instances from Lamentation when a person sees another person. Yet, when God sees this world, don't you think there

would be much more things that make Him lament? However, more than the sins of people, God laments over the fact that the spirits of Christians today are rotting away and are in absolute chaos.

Therefore, as we go on living before God in these last days, we must put all our efforts together into spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the world, whether it is in season or out of season. God has become the Lord of salvation to those of us who believe the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we most certainly have received our salvation and have become the children of God. We are the servants of God who are running the last leg of the race for the gospel in this last of the days.

What we who have become servants of the righteousness of God must know is that no matter how great the wickedness of man may be these days, we must go on living spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit by having faith in the righteousness of God. Christians these days are in



spiritual chaos, and from the perspective of the flesh, they are living in an age when wickedness is very great. However, for each generation God has raised up His servants and saved people living in each of these generations from sin. Just as Noah built the ark having found grace in Jehovah's eyes during his days, those of us today must do the work of God as those who have found the grace of God. Even Noah lived in a world full of wickedness but he did not commit any sins. Because of this he received the gift of salvation from God. Noah was just like any other person at the time, but he received the sure gift of salvation from God.

It is written in the Bible that Noah was a just man who was perfect in his generation and that he walked with God. This is a sign of a person who has become a servant of God. When people saw Noah, they considered him not to be a perfect man. How can anyone consider Noah to be a perfect man if they saw him drunk with wine sleeping on the floor naked and snoring? Also seeing Noah building an ark for one

hundred years when not even a speck of cloud was in the sky, people must have viewed him as an abnormal person. But Noah was clearly the perfect one in his generation. Noah was truly one of the just before God, and God was with him, guiding him and walking with him.

Like him, when people of the world see us who are the righteous, we would also seem rather amusing and imperfect to them for they cannot see our spiritual aspects. But we are indeed the righteous and the perfect ones who have received the salvation from sins by believing in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit, and the fact is that we are those who are walking with God. In God's eyes, the perfect ones are those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. People who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and who follow the pure Word of God are indeed the perfect ones before God. However, because sinners recognize only the things that they can see with their eyes of the flesh and pursue these fleshly things, they do not believe in



things that they cannot see with their fleshly eyes.

Are You Walking with God by the Faith of Believing in His Righteousness?

Did you become perfect by believing in the righteousness of God? We the righteous are the ones walking with God because we are the ones spreading His gospel in which God finds joy even though we are living in flesh. People who serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit and live for the spreading of the gospel are the perfect people who are living by faith. But all those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and have received salvation walk with God. One can walk with God only when he receives salvation from his sins for certain by knowing the lacking and weaknesses of his own flesh and then follows the will of God. Even the righteous are able to flatter the peoples of this world and as a result do

not follow the will of God. If they do this then they are not walking with God.

It is said that people's deeds were very corrupt during the days of Noah. At that time the earth was filled with violence. So much so that people thought nothing of killing each other. Even today there are many cold-blooded criminals walking around, therefore we who have been born again must pray and be extra careful. If we look at the Book of Nehemiah it tells us that when the people of Israel were rebuilding the wall, half of them stood on guard wearing armor, holding spears and shields, and others with bow and arrow, and only the other half worked at the construction site. Even the workers had swords by their sides and worked with one hand while the other hand held onto a weapon. Like this they protected the work of God from enemy attacks by placing watchmen even at night. (Nehemiah 4:15-22). Those of us who have become the righteous by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must always be on guard for our lives. It is time for



us the righteous to go on living by faith by believing in the righteousness of God and to also go on living wisely with our thoughts in order. We must believe in and remember the righteousness of God. And we must be wide awake, unite with God, be always on guard against the plots of other Christian sinners around us who have as yet not been born-again, and also to pray so that we may not fall into the evils of the world.

God said to Noah, “*Make yourself an ark of gopherwood.*” Making an ark here tells us to establish the Church in these last days, and this true church will be for the benefit of the world as well as for ourselves. We have become members of God’s Church only after receiving our salvation by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. For us to form God’s Church and do the work of God inside His Church is all for our benefit.

God told Noah to build an ark which was to be made of gopherwood. Gopher trees have the characteristics of growing straight up towards the sky.

It just grows straight up naturally. Gopherwood ‘spiritually’ refers to the Word of God. We have to build our faith with the Word of God. If we are to believe in the Word of the righteousness of God, that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit even in the midst of tribulations, we will in the end go to Heaven. During the days of Noah’s Deluge, Noah’s family members those who had faith in the Word of God, received the perfect salvation. But God took away the life of all those who did not believe in His Word by judging their sins.

We had much rain in Korea this year. When I experienced this, the Deluge in Noah’s time seems to have occurred here. But rain like this would have been nothing compared to the Great Deluge which occurred in Noah’s days. It was written that back then the windows of heaven were opened. When God in the beginning created the heavens and the earth, He purposely kept the waters above the firmament, and He had suddenly poured this water onto the earth by opening up the windows of heaven. It was



certainly not just any shower. It was simply God pouring rain water from above all at once. People suffered and drowned as they watched this unusual rain coming down because they had no place to hide. God is telling us that His judgment comes to those who do not believe in the righteousness of God like this.

God saved Noah, his family and animals from the judgment by water. And this tells us that people are ‘spiritually’ receiving salvation from their sins. We must spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that people in these last days can receive true salvation. God commanded Noah by telling him, “For the end will come to the world, make an ark and be saved from the judgment by going into that ark along with your family. Also have all the animals I chose to come in and be saved by guiding them into the ark.”

God did not speak these Words only to Noah; He speaks the same thing to you and me who have received salvation from our sins. He tells us, “If you

have received salvation from your sin, spread the gospel to the peoples of this world and have them receive the remission of their sins so that they may enter the ark spiritually.” But sadly people do not come inside God’s Church despite having heard the gospel of the water and the Spirit because they wish to live on their own accord without uniting with God. When faced with hardship, these people will suffer the ordeal all alone. But after having been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, if they were to lead a life of faith by uniting with the Church, and even if difficulties should become a reality, the Church will solve those problems together with the saint. I hope that you don’t fall into any difficult situations in this world for the reason of not having united with the Church despite having received the remission of sins.

These current times are truly evil. We must have our wits about us and not become charmed by this world; we don’t know what will happen to us tomorrow. Right now is the time for us to be



spiritually awake. And simultaneously we must spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all the peoples of this world and tell them that they must also come into the Church. Noah built an ark, and the reason for building it was to avoid the judgment and to receive salvation. When God told Noah to cover that ark inside and outside with pitch, He was referring to our salvation. Here God speaks of sure and complete salvation.

When the people of Israel were escaping from slavery in Egypt, they ate the meat of the Passover lamb after having covered the lintel and the two doorposts with its blood. But what we must also realize is that the “uncircumcised” could not eat this Passover lamb (Exodus 12:48). This tells us about the sure salvation that is comprised of two things; spiritual circumcision and the blood of the Passover lamb. Circumcision refers to the baptism that Jesus received. Through Jesus’ baptism, all the sins of our hearts were severed away from us and passed onto Jesus. That is why when we believe in Jesus’ baptism,

it becomes “*circumcision is that of the heart*” (Romans 2:29). Therefore, the “uncircumcised” could never eat this Passover lamb. Only when you believe in Jesus’ baptism does Jesus’ blood truly become the sacred and powerful blood to atone all your sins, and you can believe in all the work that He accomplished by coming to this world in the flesh of man. The baptism Jesus Christ received by John the Baptist is what brings us this sure salvation; but despite this if you are still confident in your salvation by believing only in the sacred blood of the Cross as the only atoning sacrifice for your sins, you believe wrongfully.

We must grow up with faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There must be people who think, “Isn’t it sufficient that we have already received salvation from our sins, but despite this must we still live for the gospel of the water and the Spirit?” Noah made the ark and did everything just as God had told him to do in order to save not only himself and his family but also all the animals.



We must not lose focus about the fact that we are strengthening our faith inside God's Church and bringing up workers in order to save the souls of all people. We must listen to the Word of admonishment which God speaks inside His Church so that we may grow with faith of believing in the righteousness of God inside God's Church, and that we may unite with God's Church, that we may become spiritual beings firmly strengthened by having faith in the Word of God, and that we may become those who live for the Lord. We must do so in order for everyone to receive salvation. And we must prepare a place for those people if we are to follow the righteousness of God. From now on we must be those who labor 'spiritually' for people who are in need of salvation from their sins. Do you understand this?

Noah had built the ark for one hundred years. He built it for himself and his family as well as for all the people living at the time. Noah became a righteous person by receiving God's grace of

salvation, and after having become the righteous, he built the ark. After having received salvation from sin, we must also build God's Church. We must spread the gospel of 'the circumcision and the blood of the Lamb of the Passover', that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit, so that all souls can enter the ark and escape from the judgment of sin. Also, we must teach them what a proper life of faith is. The preferred life of a born-again saint is to unite with God and to follow Him by living spiritually and having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Also, we must tell them why we must live for God.

God is your God as well as my God. Therefore, people of God must frequently listen to His spiritual Word. It is easy to receive the remission of sins, but it is not easy to follow the righteousness of God. Only when we have faith that follows the righteousness of God can it be considered the proper way of life, and then only do we get to do many works of God. The conviction that you have received salvation by the gospel of the water and the Spirit



and the conviction that God is your God allows you to do the work of God and make God's Church prosper. If the conviction that you have received salvation by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is vague, you will not be able to do the work of God. When you are spiritually hazy, how can you save others from sin?

Noah built the ark for one hundred years as he walked with God. And he also worked on his vineyards. And he also passed down the true faith to his son, Shem. At the last few days of the first world, Noah lived a life of the righteous by having found grace in the eyes of God; like this we are also living in the grace of God because of the gift of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We should meditate on the work that Noah did, and we must lead a spiritual life just like him. God tells us that we who are living in these last days must also become someone like Noah. We must go on living in these last days by faithfully preparing for the end by following the Word of God just as Noah

did, by spreading the pure Word of God, and by guiding those who have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to God's Church, and also by having faith of believing in the Word of God. ☒



SERMON

2



CONTENTS



You Must Be Saved From Your Sins Even Now

< Genesis 6:1-4 >

“Now it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born to them, that the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were beautiful; and they took wives for themselves of all whom they chose. And the LORD said, ‘My Spirit shall not strive with man forever, for he is indeed flesh; yet his days shall be one hundred and twenty years.’ There were giants on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God came in to the daughters of men and they bore children to them. Those were the mighty men who were of old, men of renown.”

Today’s Scripture reading shows us how God’s people came to be forever separated from the God of Truth. Some people say, “Is it spiritually sinful for the sons of God to marry the daughters of men for their beauty? And why is it such a big issue for a righteous person to marry someone who has as yet not been born again?” We need to know this that a righteous person should never get married with someone who has as yet not been truly born again, for this will bring tragic consequences. Why is this? It’s because the Spirit of the Lord said that He would not strive with man forever on account of the fact that His sons had married the daughters of men. What then did the righteous do before God that they ended up being separated from Him? Let us all ponder on this question carefully from today’s Scripture reading.

That the sons of God saw the beauty of the daughters of men and took them as their wives implies the mistake that is made when the righteous accept the faith of sinners and unite themselves with



it. Spiritually speaking, the people of this world can be divided into two types: Those who have become righteous by believing in the God given gospel of the water and the Spirit, and those who have not or refuse to accept this gospel of Truth and therefore still remain sinners. In other words, the “sons of God” here refers to the children of God who have found His grace and received the remission of sins, while the “daughters of man” refer to the sinners who still do not know the love of God. The Bible tells us that because the sons of God were captivated by the beauty of the daughters of man, God judged the world.

What Does the Beauty of the Daughters of Men Mean Then?

It’s absolutely imperative for us to grasp what ‘the beauty of the daughters of man’ means, for only then can we prepare ourselves not to fall into evil and

provoke God’s judgment. What does the beauty of the daughters of man mean? The beauty of the daughters of man refers to the physical beauty of human beings, but spiritually speaking, it refers to the false teachings of spiritual harlots.

We need to therefore know that there are many spiritual harlots in this world. The spiritual harlots that the Bible speaks about are those who pretend to be Christ’s brides without believing in the God-given gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Such harlots are prevalent especially among the so-called “Evangelicals.” These people commit spiritual fraud to seek their own carnal interests and desires, even as they know that the true gospel is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They are deceiving countless people by fabricating a false faith based on their fleshly thoughts and pretending to believe in Jesus as their Savior. Their faith is based on a false half-gospel that preaches the blood of the Cross alone rather than on the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When Jesus came to this earth to deliver us from all



our sins, He bore all the sins of this world ‘once and for all’ by being baptized by John the Baptist, and then blotted out all our sins by shedding His blood on the Cross. But unfortunately today’s spiritual harlots believe only in Jesus’ blood on the Cross as the only basis of their remission of sins, and they refuse to believe that Jesus bore all the sins of the human race by being baptized by John the Baptist, thereby turning themselves into spiritual charlatans.

Who are these spiritual charlatans in God’s sight? They are those who deceive their own hearts by claiming that they have no sin even as their hearts in fact remain in a sinful state. Because these people believe in and preach a half-gospel rather than believing in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit, they have turned into spiritual charlatans. Even now, all such spiritual impostors must cast aside their flawed faith, get to know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, obey and believe in this gospel with all their hearts. Otherwise they will be rebuked by the Lord, who will say to them, *“I never*

knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!” (Matthew 7:23). And the Bible also tells us that, *“Whoever commits sin also commits lawlessness, and sin is lawlessness” (1 John 3:4)*. If a Christian really wants to become a sound witness of Jesus, then he must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and preach this gospel all over the world.

That the sons of God here saw the physical beauty of the daughters of man and took them as their wives implies that even some of the born-again people gave up their true faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and ultimately chased after the faith that’s placed in the blood of the Cross alone; this false faith which is approved by all worldly people. Just as the sons of God in the age of the Old Testament were destroyed for allowing themselves to be captivated and drawn in by the physical beauty of the daughters of men; so we are witnessing to many people who are following after this false gospel rather than the gospel of the water and the Spirit, who will if they



continue to refuse this gospel be cursed in the end. You must realize here that those who judge everything based only on what their physical eyes can see will be destroyed on account of this mistake.

We, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, are in fact God's sons. But when the righteous see the daughters of men, even they may be captivated by their beauty and lose their hearts to them without even realizing it. Therefore, all of us who now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit should take today's Scripture reading as a warning, for even the righteous can fall into sin when they see the beauty of the daughters of men. Spiritually speaking, the physical beauty of man refers to the false faith of today's Christianity.

Physical beauty is not the real beauty. Yet the vast majority of people judge beauty based on physical appearances. They generally prefer someone tall well structures with good looks. But physical beauty actually accounts for nothing. But despite this, we often fall for it, just as the sons of God in the Old

Testament were captivated by the beauty of the daughters of men and took them as their wives to provoke God's judgment.

Now that we know just how sinful human beings are by nature, we also know that the beauty of the flesh is nothing compared to the beauty of the Spirit. However, when we fail to grasp this fully and allow our spiritual judgment to be clouded, we end up putting more weight on physical attributes, and because of this we will face even more temptation from the beauty of the flesh. Nevertheless, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can discern the desires of the flesh from the desires of the Spirit, and they can also follow the right thing by faith. Although the righteous also have carnal desires, but despite this the Holy Spirit dwells in them, and therefore the desires of the flesh cannot become their everything. On the other hand, for those who refuse to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the lust of their flesh is their everything.

I believe that this present age we are living in is



very similar to the days of Noah, just before the arrival of the great flood. Do you have carnal desires in your heart? Because we are still human, we have fleshly desires. However, the righteous who actually know that they have fleshly desires in their hearts are able to follow the desires of the Spirit. In contrast, those who don't even realize that they have carnal desires in their hearts can easily fall prey into the beauty of man and go spiritually astray. These righteous people are far more worrisome in God's sight. You should realize here that although you are a righteous person, this can happen to you also, and therefore you must be very careful not to fall into such false beauty. Put differently, only when you recognize that your heart has certain yearnings for the flesh, are you able to resolve yourself to never drift away from your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When we admit that we ourselves may end up following the things of the flesh at any time, we will be even more careful not to fall into false faith, but rather make up our minds to live the rest of

our lives for the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We Must Not Be Double-Minded before God

It's written in the Book of James, "*Purify your hearts, you double-minded*" (James 4:8). This passage teaches us clearly that we the righteous should never be double-minded before God. Serving both God and the world is being double-minded in God's sight, and none of us should ever do this. All of us must follow God by abiding in His righteousness and live our lives within the confines permitted by Him. If we should, by some chance, fall for the beauty of the women of the world and follow them, we will end up stepping inside the gates of destruction.

We are now living in the age of the electronic era, and so anyone can access the beauty of the world at his fingertip. In time past, it used to take a long time



for any knowledge or information to be disseminated. But nowadays, the entire world is wired to the Internet, so anyone with access to the Internet can see and learn in real-time everything that's going on around the world, from politics to economics, social issues and cultural events.

We are also living in an age that's obsessed with celebrities. As people value physical beauty above all else, they are willing to do anything to make themselves more attractive. In such an age, even the children of God may be captivated by the physical beauty of worldly people and end up allowing their spiritual lives to go astray. In the days of Noah also, there were many tall and handsome men called the Nephillim. These Nephillim had come into existence as a result of the sons of God taking the women of the world as their wife's and departing from God the Father.

Because we are also human, we are also attracted by the beautiful and handsome people of this world. Spiritually speaking, this is likened to the believers in

the gospel of the water and the Spirit allowing their hearts to be captivated by the false beauty of today's Christians who have not received the remission of sins. The righteous also have physical eyes, and so they see everything, hear everything and think about everything. But what sets them apart from everyone else is that they believe in the righteousness of God. We must realize here that although we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it's still possible for us to fall for these false prophets. To be more specific, there are many Evangelicals around us, and it is a fatal mistake for the righteous to be deceived by their temptation. That's because when the righteous fall for their false teachings, they cannot live out their faith anymore. The righteous should be very wary of the Evangelicals in particular, as their gospel has certain aspects to it that are similar to ours. But in reality, our gospel is very different from theirs. Falling into the physical beauty of the women of this world is the same as falling into these false gospels, departing from God even after believing in the gospel



of the water and the Spirit. The beauty of this world kills the righteous not with guns and knives. Rather, Christian sinners use devious spiritual means to deceive the righteous, and if the righteous fall into such temptation, they will be fatally wounded and perish.

It's all the more important for us to be wary of what our eyes see, for when the sons of God take in everything they see with their eyes, the beauty of the world can indeed shake up their hearts. Physically speaking, both man and woman have certain attractiveness that appeals to the opposite sex, and spiritually speaking, so does worldly religion offer something seemingly beautiful to attract the righteous. But if the righteous fall prey for its beauty, they will be visited by destruction as a consequence. Therefore, if you are thinking of joining sinners by any chance, you must now cast aside all such thoughts. These temptations are not far away from us, they are in fact all around us. Therefore, it's absolutely important for us to examine our hearts

every day, reaffirm our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and remember to thank God that He is in our lives. As the righteous, we must meditate on the Word of God and follow it all the time; we should never fall for the things of this world or allow ourselves to mingle in with the world.

Spiritually speaking, the beauty of the daughters of men refers to the temptation of sin. We have been saved and have become God's children by understanding, obeying and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore we now get to abide in God's Church; but despite this we are still living amid a sinful culture without even realizing it. Unbeknown to us, we may be by some chance captivated by the beauty of the daughters of the world and end up living in sin. We must realize here now that if we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit fall for and into the beauty of those who have as yet not been born again, then God will no longer be with us. Therefore, we the true believers must be most wary of and reject the Evangelicals'



faith because these people are dangerous. This is because, spiritually speaking, those who aspire and hold onto to the Evangelicals' faith are in fact chasing after the beauty of the daughters of men.

Do you know what kind of age it was just before the arrival of Noah's flood? It was a very prosperous age like today. And during this period people's iniquities abounded, and as a result their hearts were hardened by these sins. When we compare it, this period was a prosperous time but only in fleshly terms. Are we not experiencing such an era right now? The whole world is flourishing with material prosperity. But when it comes to the pure spiritual food, many people are looking for it in a trash cans. When we examine all Evangelicals' claims, we can clearly see that there is not much spiritual teachings that can be cherished. Their teachings which stem from their own human thoughts are nothing more than garbage, yet so many sinners are rummaging through these trash cans trying desperately to find spiritual food, but all in vain.

This present age can be described as the age of the three S's. It's an age when Sports, Screen and Sex dominate the cultural scene. These hedonistic industries are well developed. The pursuit of carnal pleasures is a booming industry not only in industrialized countries but also in less developed countries. Everyone all over the world is a prisoner to hedonism. So the question, was the world corrupt like this just before the arrival of Noah's flood?

This present world is reserved to be judged but this time with fire (2 Peter 3:7). God said that He would judge this present world—that is, the second world—with fire and burn it all up completely. When we look at this world, we see that everyone is seeking only sexual pleasures drawn by the beauty of the daughters of men, and even some sons of God are falling into depravity that are attracted to their beauty. We are living in an age when the sons of God are being converted by the women of the world, and not the other way around. The end of the world is therefore very near. Being aware of such risks we



must at least live by trusting in the righteousness of God. Being vigilant, we must be wide awake in Christ, pray to Him, and keep our hearts in Him until the day the Lord returns to this earth. In other words, no righteous man's heart should ever be drawn by the beauty of those who have as yet not been born again by following them.

We must keep our hearts in a more diligent state than anything else, for the heart is the fountain of life (Proverbs 4:23). Even though we are weak, we are still God's children. We should never allow ourselves to be captivated by the beauty of those who have as yet not been born again. Our brothers and sisters, including the servants of God, should never follow the iniquities of this world. If any born-again person follows sinners like this, he will surely perish. God will render His judgment even on the righteous if they wander off. Even if you have as yet not gone astray, always remember that the risk is great for you to fall into these sins, and therefore you must devote all your energy into keeping your heart. With the

imminent return of our Lord, you should be wary of not falling into the sins sought out by those who have as yet not been born again.

I therefore encourage our younger brothers and sisters who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to only consider getting married in Christ when the time arrives and not before. So, if you are still single you should wait until God gives you a saintly spouse in the Church, and then live by your faith in the righteousness of God. If you should become impatient and as a result fall for the beauty of someone who has as yet not been born again, then you will face a great deal of struggles, only to end up betraying the Lord and leaving the Church. In these days when the end of the world is so very near, you should never allow yourself to become such a person and to forsake your right faith. Following the fame of this world or its power is likened to following the beauty of the daughters of this world. We should never give into temptation to follow the wealth of this world, its riches, its fame or its power. We



believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and even if our faith is as small as a mustard seed, we must all keep our hearts and faith in our lives.

Let Us Prepare for the Lord's Day by Being Saved First

This present age is the last age for this world. Although we do not know exactly how much longer this age will continue, we know that it won't last long. Living in such a time, everyone is pursuing sinful pleasures even more and doing everything and anything to prosper more in fleshly terms. People today are far more attached to their present reality than their futures, just like fish in a dry pond gasping for its last breath. This shows us that the people of this world are perishing in both body and spirit. Indeed, today's people are living in an era that's filled with sin, an age when destruction is near. As we are living in such an age, therefore God is

teaching us what kind of faith we must prepare for.

Church attendance is declining rapidly around the world because the world offers so many things to enjoy. In the past, when TVs and radios were hard to come by, people had to attend church to hear about what was going on in the world and gain new knowledge. As a result, many people attended church to listen to their pastors. There were many church attendees in those days, as they could find access to new knowledge and information only in church, so much so that they thought an ignorant person could become a learned man just by attending church.

But now is the age of information. As the Internet becomes more and more widely accessible, anyone with access to the Internet can easily find the information he is looking for by a few clicks. Furthermore, TVs and radios also play a large role in disseminating this information. When you watch the news, you can hear about what's going on in practically every country in the world. So, as people are living in such a flood of information today, they



see no need to attend church as before. Even when they attend church, as far as knowledge is concerned, there is even less to attain than in this world.

Every true church must preach the pure Word of God just as it is, but so many churches in this world preach only that Jesus shed His blood on the Cross to make atonement for our sins, rather than preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And when pastors give a sermon, they constantly teach their congregations to offer prayers of repentance. That's why so many Christians have stopped coming to church, thinking that there is nothing more to listen to and learn.

That churches all over the world are closing down is the proof that the end of this world is very close. The fact that iniquities abound in this world is another sign indicating the impending end of this world. It's because wickedness was so prevalent in the days of Noah that God judged the world at that time. Having commanded Noah to build an Ark, and once the Ark was completed, God judged all who had

disobeyed Him. As the world has now become full of wickedness, this present age is likened to Noah's days. This age is certainly not any less wicked than the days of Noah. In fact, iniquities abound even more now than before, and it's all too obvious that much like the days of Noah, God's judgment is imminent in this present age.

It's written in today's Scripture reading that during the days of Noah, "*The LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually*" (Genesis 6:5). The world was so full of wickedness in the days of Noah that every intent of the thoughts of man was evil. Think about today's people then. Just how evil are their thoughts and acts? Let me give you an example. Yesterday I saw in the news that a married couple, who were barely making ends meet as street vendors, were murdered. I was horrified to hear the motive behind their murder. The perpetrator, a street vendor himself had sold his street booth to this murdered couple for a



premium price of \$10,000. But when the couple began their business there, they realized that it was not a good place for business. Realizing that they had been deceived, they went to the previous owner and demanded to know why he had sold them such a poor booth for such a high premium. So the previous owner got very angry and beat them to death with a hammer.

How much money could the couple have made as street vendors? Even if they worked the whole day, they'd be lucky if they could make \$50, and yet the previous owner had not only defrauded them, but he had even murdered them. I couldn't believe how he could have done such a terrible thing to such a poor couple. This shows just how cruel and wicked this world is nowadays. People are so evil that they are willing to kill to ensure their own survival. In the past, neighbors were so kind and helpful to each other that they used to be better than distant relatives, but in these days, it's hard to see such friendly neighbors.

Rivers are so polluted nowadays that many fish

die and get washed up downstream. Every river has a natural mechanism to cope with pollution by filtering the pollutants out with its sand, weeds, and microscopic life forms, and so to a certain extent, even downstream can maintain a form of habitable condition. But there is a limit to such a self-filtering mechanism, and therefore when too much contaminants flows from all the tributaries, the river downstream turns into a river of death and all its fish and organisms are killed.

The same is true for human beings. In traditional society, there were social norms providing a moral and ethical compass, and as these norms to some extent filtered out people's wickedness, it was not so intolerable. However, as industrialization and urbanization progress, social norms brake down and traditional values became obsolete, flooding the world with so much wickedness, that it becomes impossible for people to restrain themselves from committing so many sins.

Just how full of wickedness is this present world?



We live in a time when we are afraid of adolescents more than anyone else. In the past, when kids went astray, even strangers could rebuke them, and the kids listened politely to their elders as well. But nowadays, when adults see teenagers doing something bad, they just pass by pretending not to have seen anything. If they should intervene, they will likely get beaten or face something even worse.

You and I are now living in such a world. Yet despite this, we are still living out our faith, and this is made possible only because of Jesus. When the world is filled with so much wickedness like this, how could we remain clean? We are leading our lives of faith not because our character is impeccable, but because we have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit because we have our Lord Jesus in our hearts. That's why we are able to lead an upright life of faith; otherwise, we would be no different from anyone else in this world. If we had neither Jesus nor God's Church, then we would have committed even more despicable sins than the people of this world.

Whether young or old, everyone living in this world is bound to be tainted by its wickedness. Even though people pretend to be innocent on the outside, they are in fact all being tainted by the world, whether they realize this or not. In contrast, we are living a spiritual life of faith, and this is all thanks to Christ Jesus.

Then What Should We Do While Living in This World Which Is Full of Wickedness?

As the end of the world gets closer, you and I must prepare for the return of the Lord by faith. In other words, we must actively carry out our gospel ministry to save every soul from sin. We must preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit all the more vigorously, and we must help and prepare everyone to be saved by faith. As this world is destined to continue on its corrupt path, we must prepare our



faith even more.

We cannot change this world. Swept up in crass materialism and hedonism, this world has become full of wickedness, and no one change its prevailing wind. The only thing that we can do is preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone, so that many souls can meet the Lord and receive the remission of their sins. Before the Lord returns to this earth as the Judge, everyone must at least be saved by believing in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Our responsibility in this age as the redeemed people of God is to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone all over the world. It is absolutely indispensable for all of us to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the people of the world. And the people of this world must prepare the faith of salvation. They must listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit obey and believe in it, and thereby receive the remission of sins in their lives before they see the Lord face to face. Anyone who

does not prepare his salvation will for sure be destroyed. Just as fish in a dry pond suffocate to death, unless we prepare the faith of our salvation while living in this sinful world, our souls cannot help but be cast into hell. Therefore, you must keep your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the true gospel that has brought the remission of sins to you.

All of us can prepare this true faith. Before the return of our Lord and destruction comes to the world, there is something that each of us must infallibly do above all else. That is cleansing our souls by believing wholeheartedly in the remission of sins that our Lord has given to us freely, and thereby preparing ourselves to enter the Kingdom of the Lord when the destruction of this world arrives. If you fail to prepare your salvation, you will also be destroyed along with the world. Before God, everyone must prepare their faith that brings the remission of sins for his own soul's sake, so that all may enter Heaven by faith. God wants you, your family, and all those



around you to receive the remission of sins. God wants no one to be destroyed. He wants everyone to be saved. And God's Church can at least do this one thing.

Our responsibility is not too onerous: All that we have to do is just preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to those who have as yet not been born again. Whether or not they believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with their hearts is up to them. When the gospel of the water and the Spirit is preached, everyone should accept it by faith right away, but the problem is that people in this age are so steeped in wickedness that many of them refuse to accept the gospel of the remission of sins even when it is preached to them. Even when it comes to Christians, most of them nowadays do not believe that the end times are near, and so they would rather try to find rest in this world in its complacency than listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Such people have no future, but only destruction awaits them.

Today's science and technology is extremely advanced. It has advanced so much that any further progress seems unlikely. It is then all the more clear that the end of the world is imminent. As the loss of identification and credit cards are becoming more and more common, identity-theft is also turning into a widespread problem. Eventually, some scientists will announce that they have developed a technology to solve all such problems just by imprinting a mark on one's body. This mark is the very mark of 666 described in the Book of Revelation.

These days we have all kinds of bills and taxes to pay, from income tax to property tax, health insurance premiums, telephone bills, hydro bills, electricity bills, and the list goes on and on. There are so many bills that for someone slow, it's a constant struggle to remember to pay all these bills on time. The only way to get rid of such inconveniences is to introduce a universal mark to everyone. This is none other than "the Mark of the Beast" written about in Revelation. Time will come without fail when this



prophecy will materialize. It said that such advanced technology has already been developed for actual implementation. If this is true, then receiving a mark on your forehead or right hand is not just an imaginary scenario, but it has already turned into a reality.

Before such a time arrives, when everyone is forced to receive the Mark of the Beast, all who have not still received the remission of sins must realize how Jesus has become their Savior, and believe in Him as soon as possible. Only then can they enter the Kingdom of the Lord, live out their faith, and be protected by God. I ask you all to believe that the days of this world are numbered, and to prepare your faith accordingly. All who believe in the Word of God must prepare for the end times, hang onto the Word of God, and follow this Word. God has commanded us all to prepare for this day. And this day is indeed nearing us right before our very eyes.

What I am saying here is not the same as what some doomsday prophets used to say about the end

of the world, particularly common at the turn of the century with the advent of a new millennium. These people claimed that Jesus was about to return even though His time had not yet come. This was nothing more than a trick of Satan controlling such misguided groups from behind the scene to plant doubt in people's hearts, so that they would not believe in the Word of God even when the end times have in fact arrived. It's quite obvious that once people in this world are fooled by doomsdays prophets, they would be weary of anyone else warning them about the end of the world. So Satan had lied to and deceived the whole world in order to ensure that people would not believe that the Judge is about to make His appearance. Yet even so, many people are still afraid that they would perish along with the destruction of the world. That is why everyone must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and receive the true remission of sins into their hearts.

This present age is just like the days of Noah. When Noah was 500 years old, God told him that He



would judge the world with water. As Noah believed in this Word of God, he spent a hundred years building this ark, and when the ark was completed—that is, when Noah turned 600—God’s judgment descended upon the world. God had actually judged the first world in this way.

How many people were saved from this destruction then? Only eight souls were saved. Although there probably were not that many people living in the world back then when compared with today, but nevertheless there still were a lot of people. So we see, excepting for Noah and his family, everyone living at that time perished.

When the time comes for our Lord to return to this earth, unheard of natural disasters will first of all become rampant in this world. The Book of Revelation says that a third of the human race will perish from environmental pollution and natural disasters: *“So the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound. The first angel sounded: And hail and fire followed, mingled*

with blood, and they were thrown to the earth. And a third of the trees were burned up, and all green grass was burned up. Then the second angel sounded: And something like a great mountain burning with fire was thrown into the sea, and a third of the sea became blood. And a third of the living creatures in the sea died, and a third of the ships were destroyed. Then the third angel sounded: And a great star fell from heaven, burning like a torch, and it fell on a third of the rivers and on the springs of water. The name of the star is Wormwood. A third of the waters became wormwood, and many men died from the water, because it was made bitter” (Revelation 8:6-11). When the end times eventually arrive, nation will rise against nation, parents and children will deliver one another to death, the stars in the heavens will fall, and amid all this, unimaginable natural disasters will strike this world. The Bible says that such signs of the end times will appear both in the heavens and on the earth.

Before the end of this world arrives, while you are



still alive, you must receive the remission of your sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the gospel that enables you to come into the presence of God. It is not so difficult for you to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with your heart and prepare this faith that saves you from sin. All that you have to do is just receive the remission of sins by wholeheartedly believing in the God-given gospel Word of the water and the Spirit.

It was by God's commandment that Noah had built the ark. From the moment he received this commandment, Noah started to build an ark; he had spent a hundred years building the ark, and simultaneously preached to the people of that time to come into the ark and be saved. He had shouted out to them, "God will wipe out everyone from the face of the earth with water. Come into this ark as soon as possible!"

Just like Noah, we are also preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to today's people as commanded by God and leading them into His

Church. There is nothing else that we can do now other than that. The Word of God explains clearly how Jesus has blotted out each and every sin with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore all who hear the Word of God must confirm this Truth through the Scriptures with their own eyes and believe in it with their hearts. This means that there is nothing else you can do for your salvation but believe in God's Word now and prepare your faith to enter His Kingdom. Despite professing to believe in Jesus, nearly all of today's Christians have not received the remission of sins into their hearts and are still placed under the curses of the judgment, and the only thing they can do for their deliverance is to admit their sins as soon as possible and submit themselves to God's gospel. Such faith is what it means to believe in God's true salvation before His presence. The people of faith believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and they are waiting for the day they will enter Heaven.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the real



Truth of salvation, but it's difficult for most people to completely understand the Truth by hearing it just once. After all, they keep on sinning time after time as long as they are living in this world, and so it might be hard for them to understand that everyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is sinless on account of this faith. However, all who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit believe in the Word of God, and therefore they can understand why they should live by faith.

My fellow believers, it is absolutely imperative that we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone living in this world. All sinners in this world have fear in their hearts. Their hearts are afraid because they know that they must be cast into the lake of fire and brimstones for their sins, which the Lord has prepared for every sinner. We ought to have compassion on these people and preach the Word of God to them, so that they may be ready for the end times. When we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them, it's true that those who are full of

their own merits are unlikely to accept this gospel into their hearts; however, those who know that they are wretched people destined to hell before God will surely accept this gospel into their hearts and reach their salvation. Moreover, even if people don't like to listen to the gospel at first, if they keep hearing it, then at least some of them will come to believe in it with their hearts. In short, we should not only be grateful to God for the gospel of the water and the Spirit that has saved us, but we should also show our gratitude by preaching this true gospel to everyone else, so that others may also be saved.

By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must prepare our faith to enter Heaven. All who still have not received the remission of sins must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit even at this very moment to be saved and prepare for the imminent judgment. Can you receive the remission of sins just by offering prayers of repentance? Can you be remitted from all your sins just by making a lot of offerings to your church? Is the remission of



sins received if you fast and pray a lot? No, all these things are completely ineffectual beliefs that cannot save you. What you need is the faith that has the power to save you—that is, you must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Word of God written in the Bible, and only then can you receive the remission of sins and make the Kingdom of Heaven yours. On the other hand however, if you were to refuse to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with your heart, then you will surely be cast into hell just as it is written in the Word of God.

With the end times close at hand, what is it that you should believe? What should you believe in this age and time, and for whom will you live your life for? This present age is so full of wickedness that even those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit may be swept up by its sinful currents. Given the fact that the whole world is being pulled into darkness, is there any guarantee that you would somehow not be also dragged into the darkness of sin along with it? No, if you let your guard over your

heart down ever so slightly, your life will end up being buried in the lusts of the flesh. Like dye, sin makes an inroad into everyone's heart and mind gradually but surely. This means that even though we are righteous people, if we fail to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then our lives will end up being stained by sin.

All of us must realize here that you and I, and everyone in this world are living in a world of impending destruction. Our duty in this present age is preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to every sinful soul by any and all means. That is why we are so focused on our literature ministry to spread the gospel both on and off-line. People can receive the remission of sins only if we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit through our books. Many churches nowadays have gone astray that all they can do is to demand money from its members, insisting on tithing and in return, offering them church offices all to trap them.

Given the fact the world we are now living in has



turned into a place where no one can be trusted, all of us should believe in Jesus Christ alone, our Savior who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, it's those who have the Truth that must look for sinners and go to them personally, and preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus always was on the lookout for sinners, spoke the Truth of salvation to them, and embraced and healed them all, from lepers to the lame, tax collectors and harlots, thieves and the adulterous alike. In like manner we must also look for sinners and go to them. Time has long passed when we could just sit and wait for the lost soul to come to us. Some people live in such remote villages that they have no church to attend, and because of this I have been traveling to these places along with our brothers and sisters, visiting each and every home to preach the gospel to them, share our books with them, and lead them to receive the remission of sins. If we are willing to do this, then should we not also preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to our own families, and taking it

a step further, preach this gospel to everyone all over this world?

Although many people are looking for the light, the vast majority of them cannot find it. Where is this light then? The light of Truth is found in the Word of God, in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As the whole world is surrounded in darkness, we must illuminate it with this light. How can we go to Heaven just by ourselves and leaving everyone else to be condemned to hell? We must save all who have as yet not received the remission of sins.

The Bible says, "*It is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment*" (Hebrews 9:27). Once in a while I get a chance to visit a crematorium, and see a human body reduced into a handful of dust to be scattered over a river or a mountain, it dawns on me time after time just how empty life is. Life is such that when death comes, all the beauty of the body, all its happiness and sadness, disappear without a trace.

However, when the last day comes, God will



resurrect the dead. Having raised them, He will then judge them all from His white throne. He will cast into hell all who had not prepared themselves for eternal life by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There is not a drop of water in hell; there is no place that's cool. You won't find anyone to help you there. Neither kindness nor beauty is found anywhere in hell, but only everlasting suffering of fire and brimstones. So before we find ourselves being cast into this place, all of us must prepare our faith to enter Heaven.

Regardless of whether you are a Christian or not, you must prepare yourself for these end times. And whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must preach this gospel to each and every lost soul, so that all may receive the remission of sins. This means that through those of us who have received the remission of sins first, all who still have not received this remission of sins must listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit to receive it, and prepare themselves for the end times. All the lost

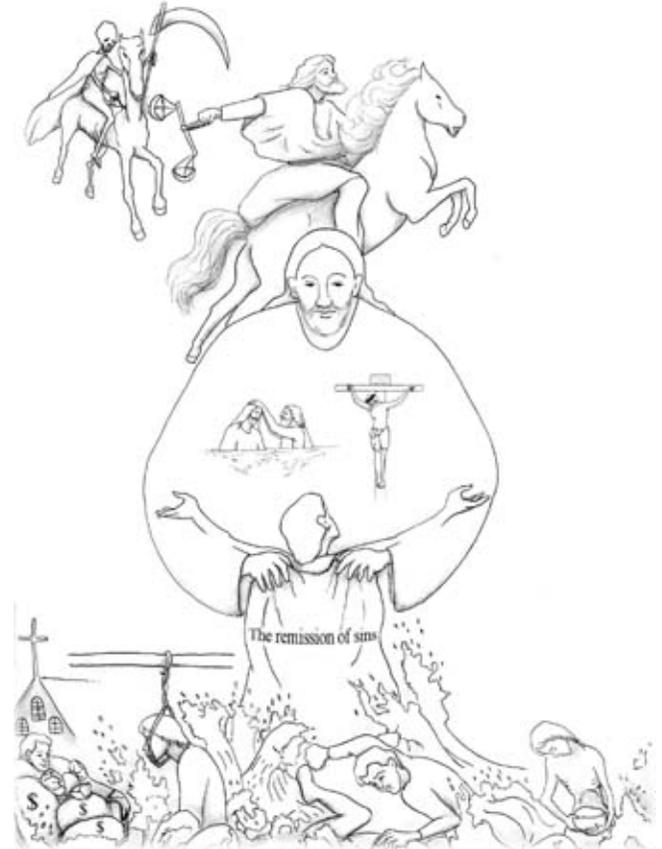
souls must be ready to accept the Lord's gospel and receive the remission of their sins. Only then can they enter the Kingdom of Heaven together with us.

What then is required from us in this age and time? We must have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that blotted out all our sins, and preach this gospel to everyone so that all may reach true salvation and be ready for the judgment day. So let us all believe in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit, and by this faith preach the gospel of true salvation all over the world so that everyone can be ready for the last day. ☒



SERMON

3



CONTENTS



In These Last of Days Prepare for Your Salvation

< Genesis 6:5-12 >

“Then the LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And the LORD was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart. So the LORD said, ‘I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them.’ But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD. This is the genealogy of Noah. Noah was a just man, perfect in his generations. Noah walked with God. And Noah begot three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth. The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.

So God looked upon the earth, and indeed it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted their way on the earth.”

In today’s Scripture reading we read, *“Then the LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And the LORD was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart. So the LORD said, “I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them.” But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD” (Genesis 6:5-8).* Noah begot three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth, and he walked with God.



This Current Day and Age Is the Same as That of Noah's Days

During the days of Noah the whole earth was full of violence and corruption before God. That is why God decided to completely destroy everyone on this earth. He thus carried this judgment out. And as for this current world, God has decided to burn it up with fire instead of judging it with water. As it was in the past people were judged for their sins through the Deluge, but as for this current day and age, God told us that He would pass judgment with burning fire. Today as it was during the days of Noah, this earth is again filled with violence. People's hearts are completely corrupt now as it was back then. During the days of Noah everyone was hopeless before God, and they were living as people who had deteriorated into very wicked beings. Because of this, God decided to wash away all these evil people from the face of the earth with the Deluge. We are also living in a day and age whose time is close at hand with the

judgment of God, because the wickedness of man is great on the earth just like the days of Noah.

People were hopeless and in such spiritual chaos during Noah's days that God said He could not just leave them alone without passing judgment on them. We have also come to realize that the number of people today seeking after God is small. This is due to the great sins in the hearts of people who are committing sinful acts here in Korea as well as all over the world. Only 10 years ago a good number of people liked to attend our meetings when we invited them through our gospel newspapers and our large placards advertising our revival meetings. But today no matter how we do it, not many people respond, and seeing this we are able to find out just how quickly the heart thirst of people who are seeking after God has cooled down. Truly this is just what the Lord told us about in the last of days, "*And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold*" (Matthew 24:12), things are turning out according to His Words. Though human acts may be



lacking, we have to possess a heart that lives righteously before God, but it is heartbreaking to see that not even a heart like this exists anymore. Even those who are attending church regularly are just there to offer worship as pew warmers without knowing about the gospel of the water and the Spirit is truly heartbreaking. They are all worshipping God in vain, and we must know that God does not accept the worship of these sinners. The Lord told us clearly that the true born-again believers can see what type of tree it is by just looking at its fruit. We the believers in the righteousness of God can discern someone's faith by just sharing a few words with that person.

People living in this world today have deteriorated in body and spirit, with the result that they are turning rapidly into hopeless beings before God. Germany was one of the origins of Protestantism. A famous reformer named Martin Luther came out of this country. He even made a famous hymn titled, "A Mighty Fortress Is Our God," because he received

persecution from the medieval Catholic Church as it were running towards Ultramontanism. Of course he was not a man who was born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but due to the influence of such Reformists, Germany became a Christian nation.

But despite this and according to a reliable survey report, it is reported that nearly 60% of Germans do not believe in the resurrection of Jesus, approximately 80% do not believe in the fact that Jesus is God, and approximately 30% do not believe that Jesus was born through the Virgin Mary. So when looking at these facts, we can see that many Germans are non-believers.

The United States is a typical nation which was built on Puritanism. At inaugural ceremony's U.S. presidents normally pledge their oaths by laying their hands on the Bible. The number of Christians even in the United States, a huge country like this has decreased noticeably. Thankfully, it is reported that many Americans are returning back to the Lord after the tragedy of 9/11, but nevertheless Christians in the



United States, like those in Europe are becoming older and their churches are becoming hollow and empty.

AIDS is currently rampant all over the world. It is a well-known fact that disorderly sexual conduct is fanning this epidemic. The world is in a deluge of pornography. Events of the last of days as mentioned in the Bible are coming true. It is said, *“But know this, that in the last days perilous times will come: For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, unloving, unforgiving, slanderers, without self-control, brutal, despisers of good, traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having a form of godliness but denying its power. And from such people turn away!”* (2 Timothy 3:1-5)

Just as God destroyed sinful people during the days of Noah because their hearts and plans were always evil, so are the thoughts and plans of today’s people always evil. With the advancement of genetic

engineering, cloned animals have started to appear on the scene. They think that they can even clone humans if they so wish. Thus, life is taken much more lightly with the thought pattern, “God the Creator does not exist,” is widely spreading. This is an age when human beings are becoming gods.

When we visit college campuses these days, we can see that student’s views on sex is that much different from ours, the older generation. It is an era where people consider a man and a woman to have free sexual relationships as they share the same room with the justification that they are cutting down on living expenses, and if anyone considers this a sin they are treated as an alien. For them, the Seventh Commandment, “Thou shall not commit adultery,” has no meaning at all. For them, adultery is not a sin, but rather it is just living faithfully in accordance with their natural instincts. They say that if one were to think lewdness as a sin, then that person would be regarded as someone who is out of date behind current modern culture. They have no regard for



proper human relationships and do not even feel such a sin is a transgression before God. The fact is that people today don't even have the slightest fear over the fact that they are destined for hell due to their sins. Modern people are only satisfied for the day so long as it was enjoyable.

This so-called new generation is a generation without a tomorrow and without a hope for the future. This new generation culture does not only exist here in Korea. It is widely spread throughout all the advanced countries as well. Their greatest concern is what to eat and what to drink comforting only the flesh, and if things should go well with them they feel very fortunate. But if things go the other way, they sink into a deep depression, and then they just commit suicide so easily. The young of this world commit much suicide because they do not have a hope for the future.

Just like in Korea it is difficult to get employed with a college degree. These days it is said that starting a business with money set aside for college

tuition is that much better. Even if one were to graduate from a college, that person would not be able to get a job. The nation is on a downward slide; how can any factory keep its operation going? Therefore their greatest concern is all about seeking a good job, and not about spiritual matters. Neither campus culture nor religion is alive amongst college students. Christianity had flourished for about 300-400 years in Europe, and then it subsided. Even here in Korea where the Christian population increased so explosively that it was once called the Jerusalem of the Orient with just little more than 100 years of Christian history, young people are leaving church in droves and the total number of Christians in Korea is decreasing noticeably. As I preach the gospel throughout the world there is no desire in the hearts of people who are seeking after God and to live properly.

People of this world are becoming ruined in body and spirit. It means that not only in the realm of the flesh but their spiritual realm has already turned into



ruins. As we reflect on the 20th century, we can see how science has advanced highly, but it is safe to say that the morals and spiritual culture has digressed instead. With the appearance of computers in the latter half of the 20th century, the realm of the mind and the spirit in human society has retreated greatly and hedonism has become dominant, willing to pass away just having sought after the joys of the flesh. Modern people do not mind what will happen to this world. With the exception of a few strong nations, all countries are moving back towards materialism and spiritual destitution. Therefore we must remember that the last day is near even though the whole world has been living and eating well up until now. So with this in mind, when the righteous have finished spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world, this world will come to an end.

Are there any young people with a conscience even in Korea? These days college students do not even hold demonstrations anymore. Today all over the world everyone including college students,

people of religion, scientists and housewives have one life ambition and that is, to become an overnight millionaire and everyone goes on living without any conscience. “Until death, I will live and eat well.” This is the objective of people today. This is the orientation of people who are currently living in this world.

It is written that people had corrupted their ways on the earth during the days of Noah, and it is exactly the same today. This world, which does not regard transgressions as sins despite being full of them, does not beckon a bright future. Where can one have a bright future be in this world? Fearing that riots would rise up if they were to say the end of the world is nearing, leaders of this world are engrossed in keeping political power and settling down people of the world with lies. Our true future lies only in having faith in Christ.



Noah's Father Was Lamech, and Lamech's Father Was Methuselah

The meaning of the name Methuselah is “a man of dart,” and he was someone who had accurately perceived the times and pointed out that the world would surely be destroyed. Methuselah's son was Lamech and Lamech's son was Noah. And in the year when Noah turned 600 the judgment of God fell upon the earth. God poured water onto the world and killed every living thing. The world was completely destroyed once back then, but now in this day and age it will again be destroyed.

Then one could ask, “If this be so, when will the end of world come?” But God did not speak about the exact time or date of this pending destruction. God only told us that He will destroy this world when people's acts are corrupt, are violent, their plans and hearts are evil, and so we see just how this world has become so full of sin, just like the days of Noah. In short, God will destroy this world when

wickedness is great in this world.

Therefore Christians have to now collect their thoughts, and listen intensively to the Word of God and believe in the blessing of being born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Christians today believe in Jesus, but no single book on the gospel of the water and the Spirit could be found amongst them. Even if I were to look for it with my eyes wide open, it could not be found. Thus, the thoughts and plans of people's hearts are only becoming more evil continually. Pastors who have as yet not been born again and who are fearful of losing their church members say that we who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are wrong; but in fact they are wrong. Do they know the gospel of the water and the Spirit? No, they don't. Could they preach to their congregations a sermon entirely on the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Because they do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they cannot possibly teach it to their congregation at all. You don't know just how spiritually ignorant they all are.



Because they do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they cannot preach or teach it, and furthermore cannot know the righteousness of God. Yet despite this inside their church's they are just confusing people's thoughts with all sorts of false doctrines so as to gather up their tithes and monetary donations of thanks.

We today were able to receive the true salvation by being cleansed from all our sins by knowing and believing in the righteousness of God which is manifested in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. During the days of Noah God wiped out every corrupt person with the Great Deluge, and because this period we are living in is also like that, everyone must now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

It is written, "*Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.*" The salvation that God gave Noah was the gift of salvation that He had unilaterally made for him. If someone found money or a large diamond whilst walking on a road, they would say that it's a

windfall. Likewise, Noah received a tremendous windfall when he found grace in the eyes of God. Noah was a man who lived among fleshly people in a world who were filled with evil. Yet despite this, God gave Noah this gift of salvation. This is the grace of God. Having found grace of salvation in the eyes of God, Noah became a perfect person before God. Noah's eight family members also received salvation and became the ancestors of the human race in this world. In this day and age you and I are also those who have found this grace of salvation by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, just like Noah. How corrupt and violent has this world become? It is so unspeakably evil that the powerful kills the weak with reckless abandon.

When Korea experienced financial hardship, many people swindled the others because of the lack of money. During this time those with money were more oppressive. As the saying goes, money begets more money; this is exactly like the current period we are living in. In this world the rich makes more



money and the powerful become the exploiters and dominate the weak. The wealthy help the poor only with words, but in reality, they are making a commotion just seeking after profit. As this world draws closer to its end, such things will become more and more apparent. Because people's thoughts and hearts intent become only evil continually and because they resist the gospel of the water and the Spirit and not believing in it, God will be wiping out this world with fire. And so in the end this world will suffer total destruction, and a new world which God has prepared will come about.

This current age is the age of the black horse. In just a few more years a shortage of food will become apparent all over the world. Worldwide famine is something prophesied in the Bible. Actually the world-wide food reserve is in a noticeable decline. In other words, it means that if a world-wide famine should occur just for one year, the whole world will fall into a state of starvation. Still, because meteorological anomaly is accelerating due to the

unyielding El Niño, world-wide famine and food shortages are already imminent calamities. You and I are living with such times ahead of us. During these times, people with power will take away things from the weak so as to gain more power. When the earth is filled with violence like this, it will inevitably suffer its destruction. When the strong and the weak become corrupt in this world like this, God will pass judgment on the world. These current times are no different from the times of Noah. We must realize that we are actually living in the days of Noah.

All cultures in this world are deteriorating into a sinful state. Just as a river flows into the sea, if people get caught up in this strong current of sin of this world, no matter how much they try to resist being swept away; they will all be swept away in the end. If the current of this world is sin, who is there who can resist this sinful current and lead a sacred life? Only the righteous can resist just for a while, but everyone else cannot but drown in worldly things and be swept away absent-mindedly. And so everyone



like this will suffer destruction before God.

God will first wipe out this second world with fire when our Lord returns to this earth. By faith we are currently looking into the future for things to come about, such as famines, earthquakes, the plagues of the great tribulation, wars, martyrdom, receiving of the mark of the beast, and so on. Until now we have not really worried about food for the flesh, but I think it is time for us to starting doing so. In truth, we should already have prepared for the food of the flesh. Of course if God were to give us famine as to wipe out everyone from the face of the earth, we would not be able to escape it.

Human history can be divided into 4 eras: The first is the era of the white horse, that is, the days of salvation when people receive salvation through the true gospel. The next is the era of the fiery red horse, that is, the age of ideological conflict. After that it is the era of the black horse, that is, the age of famine. And the next era is the age of the pale horse, that is, the time when the antichrist appears and rules over

this world (Revelations 6:1-8). I believe that before this generation passes away eternal destruction will come upon this world and the new Kingdom of God will be realized.

The first two eras have already passed, and soon the next two eras of the days of tribulation will be upon us. During the days of tribulation we will be forced to receive the mark of the beast, and at that time many righteous people will die for their faith. And the Lord will destroy this world with seven bowls of wrath and then He will return. Do you think the Words written in the Bible are merely fictions? Dear fellow believers, do you think that dying of hunger due to the lack of food in the future is some light jest? Such an event can occur in just a short period of time. If God were to drop it like a bomb, it can happen all at once.

We are currently living in a time which is unstable like this, but you and I have received salvation from all our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, although in such a perilous time. The



salvation God gave us did not come to us by our deeds. But thanks to the righteousness of God we have received salvation by faith. We could not receive our salvation from sin by believing only in the blood of the Cross, but we have received salvation by having faith in both the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Most Christians think that they can become ‘the righteous’ by just believing in the blood of the Cross and offering prayers of repentance. But in truth, they cannot become the righteous with such faith. The only way for us to be saved is to believe in both the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Noah Received the Grace of Salvation from God and Was Called Perfect in His Generations

God made Noah a just man before Him by perfectly remitting away all his sins. So Noah became a servant of God who preached His Word.

All his family members also received the remission of their sins by believing in God. Just like Noah you and I also have received the grace of salvation from all our sins. We have received the gift of salvation by the grace of God. If we believe only in the blood of the Cross leaving out the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist, we cannot but remain sinners and cannot be clothed in the grace of salvation. Because people do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they will fall into destruction even though they believe in Jesus as their Savior. Believing only in the blood of the Cross and not in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given to us by Jesus is not putting on the grace of salvation from God. Is the God-given gift of salvation something that takes away only our original sins, and then we have to offer up our prayers of repentance everyday to receive the remission of our sins? That is like being covered with sin while trying to receive the remission of sin by believing in Jesus.

We must receive the grace of salvation from God.



What would happen to us if we do not receive the grace of salvation from Jehovah God? So at a time like this we are holding revival meetings to preach the gospel, and in these meetings is a special opportunity for people to hear the Word of God and receive the remission of their sins. But sadly because people do not believe, they are falling into destruction.

You and I who have received the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are the ones who have received the true salvation. In a world soon to be destroyed we are the ones who have received the true salvation. Do you realize what a great gift of God it is for us to have received salvation from all our sins by having faith in the righteousness of God? Do you know how great it is to receive salvation from a world that deserves only destruction? If this world gets destroyed after 10 years, you would then be able to experience just how great it is for you and me to have received salvation. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the gift of

the remission of sins given to us by God.

You and I cannot receive salvation from any one of our sins just through our virtuous deeds. We must know the Truth that came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If it was not for the faith of believing in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit in this day and age, who would be able to receive salvation from their sins? Do you have the confidence to receive salvation with your own virtuous deeds? We became the righteous before God by receiving this great gift of salvation. In a short while this world will disappear. Currently this world is moving speedily towards the highest peak of its abominable cruelty, and the fact that we have received salvation from our sins means that we have been saved from destruction. See how evil people are. If you look at things that are happening in this world right now, you will be able to see just how severe violence has become. This current agony is nothing. As this year passes by, violence will increase in its severity next year.

When people's wicked hearts and thoughts have



reached its highest peak, God will pass His judgment over this world. Where can we find ‘real faith’ in all the worldly churches today? The churches of this world are like business firms of the world. There is no distinction to them. When new souls come in they try to secure those souls for their church, and then they go about frantically trying to collect tithes and donations from them. Is this not a business firm of the world rather than a church? Churches of this world that do not belong to the Church of God are firms extracting money from their congregations under the pretence of Jesus Christ. Christian leaders all over the world are running a fleshly business on the pretext of the Word of God.

Therefore Jesus told us that a church that does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is a place where bodies and souls are being sold as merchandise (Revelation 18:13). Such place is not the Church of God but a gathering of worldly merchants. Even in this day and age, there are a great many church leaders who are trying to extract money

from their congregation. They make sales under the pretence of the name of God, and those who attend church without being born again are all going there for the purpose of benefiting their own flesh. That is why they prefer a large church with many members. These people make it clear what sort of business they have and where it is on the envelope of the donation of thanks. For example, someone places a donation envelope with the words, “So and so deacon’s whatever business 1 year anniversary donation of thanks,” on top of the pulpit. Then the pastor seeing this, calls out the name of that donor, and advertises to the congregation that they should support that deacon’s business by purchasing his products. This method of advertising has a hundred times more effect than any other method of advertising.

These liars and those being lied to are all pursuing their own greed. Those being lied to by these false prophets are all the same. Despite knowing it all they deceive and allow themselves to be deceived. It is not the case that one’s flesh gets healthy just because that



person believes in Jesus, and it also is not the case that wealth is gained just by believing in Jesus. Only when one believes in Jesus who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit does God become there Father; and only when one lives by faith does God pour the spiritual blessings as well as the fleshly blessings onto that person. What sort of blessing can God give to a sinner? We should know that nothing will be given to any Christian sinner except for curses. Yet despite this there are many false prophets who are swindling their congregations out of their hard earned money. Those who teach like this, have swindled so much spiritually that they feel filled in their stomach. Truly, would such people share their food with their church members who are in hunger? For these types of people God has prepared a burning hell; God has prepared hell for those who stand against Him; He made it in order to lock up those who have acted as the servants of the Devil.

As we go on living in this world, we the righteous may not be in the forefront of this wicked world but

we do follow it slowly from behind. As the end of the world comes closer, it gets filled with wickedness, and in such a place, the righteous may not always be safe. Even the righteous can be swept away by the currents of the world. The only difference is that the righteous is not in the lead or in front but following the world from far behind. Do you think a person is special just because they are a righteous person? It is all because this world is destined for its destruction. You and I are those who have received the grace of God, and even though we do not want to live along side this world, because the currents of the world are so strong that we are apt to be swept away by it. If we were to put down our guard by saying, “It is possible to just go on living like this,” then we would be standing in the forefront of this wicked world. But knowing this we must not do so.

Also, what we must bear in mind as we go on living in these ends of days is that we must not distrust our spiritual leaders. If we should do this then destruction will come sooner. In the Bible it is



said, if you want to remove the speck from another's eye, you must first remove the plank in your own eye. Those who are without faith always will provoke a quarrel with others on their shortcomings. For example, Noah drank the wine which was made from what he had gathered up from his vineyard and lay naked in his tent to take a nap. On seeing this, his second son Ham, disparaged his father and started to spread rumors all over the neighborhood. And soon as a result of this, this son ended up being cursed by his own father, who was the spiritual leader at that time. When the weather becomes hot and humid, it is possible for anyone to sleep naked inside their own homes. He should have just said, "My father must be feeling very hot to sleep so cool like that." How could that be a blemish and spread a bad rumor? We will also undress and wash ourselves in a stream when it gets very hot, so how could his father by doing this cause a blemish?

Dear fellow believers, you must believe in the fact that what God speaks through His servants will be

realized as is. We must believe in the Word of God completely. It is useless if you believe just some of the Words but not in others. When you believe another godly person, you should trust that person what he says completely and thoroughly.

You and I have put on the grace of God. The grace of salvation we have received is truly something exceedingly great. This is a gift of God. There is no other gift greater than this. Inside the salvation we have received, there is everlasting life, the way to become God's children, the resurrection, the Kingdom of God, and everything precious. This is what we have received from God.

Even though we are living in this evil world, we have nevertheless found the grace of salvation in the eyes of God. Just as Noah had built the ark after having received the grace of salvation, we have also received this grace of salvation just like him and guide people to the Church of God. Noah built the ark for one hundred years and invited people in so that they could live inside it, but no one listened or



came in except for Noah's family. It is possible to see just how hardened people's hearts had become. At least, shouldn't all Noah's close friends have entered the ark?

"My dear friend Noah, in this perfectly fine world, why are you going mad like this all by yourself. Don't you know people are pointing fingers at you?" Like this, his friends must have advised him to quit making the ark. But despite this even when Noah was still building the ark after 10 years and even after 50 years, some of his friends must have said to him, "You are such a stubborn man. Let us hear what you have to say." Just then Noah must have told them, "God told me clearly that He will kill all living things that breathe in this world with water, even including the last of all the worms." Then his friends must have asked, "Your faith is truly great. To do just one type of work for a year is tedious enough, yet how are you able to build this ark for such a long period of time?" Being a friend wouldn't Noah have advised his friends, saying, "I will send you a notice one week

prior to the beginning of the Great Deluge. Please come back then, do you understand?"? If that had been so, at least one of his friends must have come inside one week prior to the judgment by water, but the fact remains that no one had come in.

At that time God was going to kill all humankind, but the Bible tells us that Noah found grace of salvation in the eyes of God. Was Noah special? Was he especially greater than any other person in his days? Noah was exactly the same as all the other people of his generation. But Noah believed that God had saved him from all his sins. God told Noah, "I have decided to destroy this world, and you will also have no choice but to die because of your sins. But, if you believe in my righteousness, you will live."

Noah's ancestry reads like this: Lamech was his father, Methuselah was his grandfather; and if we were to trace further up the line, we will find Adam and Eve. Noah had inherited his faith from his ancestors. Although it was such a corrupt world, Noah had the same faith as that of his ancestors.



Although Noah was lacking and insufficient, God nevertheless gave him the faith of believing in the gospel of salvation, by granting him grace, and entrusted him with His work.

Dear fellow believers, do you have something to boast about in body or in spirit? This world is rushing toward its end; but despite this will you not do the work of God while living amongst this sin? We mustn't become boastful like this. We must rather receive the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and we must share our hearts in the work of spreading this gospel. Those who do not share in the work of God while believing in the true gospel are the wicked, and God will deal severely with these wicked people. In the Bible we will find such wicked persons who did not work for the gospel despite having received the remission of their sins. That wicked person who received one talent will be cast out into outer darkness and appointed to his or her portion with the hypocrites (Matthew 24:51).

The Lord said, *“Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a dragnet that was cast into the sea and gathered some of every kind, which, when it was full, they drew to shore; and they sat down and gathered the good into vessels, but threw the bad away. So it will be at the end of the age. The angels will come forth, separate the wicked from among the just, and cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth”* (Matthew 13:47-50).

God will separate the wicked from among the righteous. If one were to go against the righteous whilst claiming to be without sin and do the work that has nothing to do with the spreading of the true gospel of God, God will surely cut him or her down and cast them into the fire. Thinking that the Lord is late in coming, and if one were to drink alcohol and beat his servants; we are told in the Gospel of Matthew that this wicked person will be appointed in his or her portion with the hypocrites. It means that such a person will suffer the same punishment as that of a sinner.



Because we are also human beings, we seek all things that common people would naturally desire. And because the Word of God says to those who go on living without any concern in serving this gospel despite claiming to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit by saying, “Appoint such a person in his portion with the hypocrites and cast him out into outer darkness,” I know that this would happen to me if I were to live only for myself. That is why I go on living for the gospel, not wanting to become such a wicked person as mentioned in this parable.

The righteous are the righteous. Sinners are sinners. And God’s workers are His workers. The righteous cannot become sinners due to their lacking. If you were to keep your faith in your heart, to serve the Lord despite your lacking, and preach what God has entrusted to you, then you are a worker of God. Providing the chance for all people to know the gospel of the water and the Spirit is ‘the work’ that has to be carried out by all the workers and the servants of God as well as by all the people of God.

We are not those who gather up people for the sole purpose of exploiting money from them, but rather, we are those who go on spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit by obeying the will of God.

We the righteous are now living in a world full of corruption and violence. In this day and age, we who are in the grace just like Noah will pass away after having carried out the work of God faithfully. Regardless of what happens to this world, all we have to do is to carry out God’s work, and then we will go to the Lord when we are called home.

We must believe in the words spoken by the servant of God ‘as is’ and do the work of the gospel. We must completely believe in the Word of God that the servants of God have preached by faith. We mustn’t say this and that about what we see in the private lives of the servants of God. When the children of Israel were about to enter the land of Canaan, God told them to follow behind the priests who were bearing the ark of the covenant with about two thousand cubits by measure behind, that is, about



1 kilometer between them (Joshua 3:4). This was because the priest's trespasses of the flesh are difficult to see from a distance of 1 kilometer away. Also when the trespasses of the servants of God would show itself you must first reflect on yourselves. Your faith will grow well when you realize you are worse off than them.

And, we must go on living with the faith of believing in the righteousness of God. As the last of days draws closer, we must do the work of God even more. Right now, the 20th century is behind us, and we have greeted the 21st century. There is not much time left for us to do the work of God, and not many days left over for us to gather like this to worship God.

When the era of the pale horse arrives, Antichrist will make his appearance, and he will kill anybody who gather together and mentioning just the 'J' word in Jesus'. And if one were to not receive the mark of the beast, he will not supply water, electricity, and everything which is so indispensable to us the true

believers. If one were to go around shouting, "I do not believe in Jesus," then because the devil already knows you, it would be of no use. When that time arrives, great persecution and suffering will await us, and we must stand up to that terrible time for just a short while. Do not be afraid of death in these days of tribulation. When death should come to us, to die serenely is to do well. It is pathetic to die in a servile manner after having made a useless struggle to live when death should inevitably come. In the near future, Jesus will surely come again and at that moment, the righteous who had participated in the first resurrection will receive the glorious everlasting life. Those who have as yet not been born again will receive God's judgment as the partakers of the second resurrection.

Just as Noah found grace in the eyes of Jehovah God, you and I have also found grace in Him. Do not think about anything else. To accuse oneself by saying, "My spiritual level is a low one," is a completely useless thought. During the last of these



days regardless of what may come, we should obey the command of the Lord by continuing to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the ends of the earth, and be loyal to the work of serving Jesus. All we can do is to pass away after devoting ourselves to this just work.

All a runner has to do is to just keep on running, and then to rush towards the finish line by using all one's strength as the finish line draws nearer. Whether you come in first place or in last place, all you have to do is to do your best in your work. This is what we must do. In the last days we Christians must spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit with all our might and strength so that all the people of the world might know and believe. That is why we continue to do the work of spreading the gospel Words of the water and the Spirit to all the peoples of this world by distributing not only our paper books but also our electronic books through the internet.

There must be a distinction between the Church of God and the churches of this world. Just as

companies try to make products that are discernable, the Church of God must be distinctive and different. God's Church is truly different from the churches of this world. I don't know about anything else, but the Church of God helps every sinner to be born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we were to live for the gospel of God and to live by faith, God will surely give us our daily bread. Worldly Christians say that if a person believes in Jesus, there will be food. But the Bible tells us that God does not hear the prayers of sinners (Isaiah 59:1-2). God helps only the born-again saints when they are in need of some help while carrying out the work of God. If you do not do the work of God even after having received the remission of your sins, God will say to you, "I do not know you." Do you know how fair and just is the Lord?

In the past, whenever people should pass by, I would always gaze at them. Just then, they would say, "What is wrong?" Then I would answer, "Do you have sins?" Then most people would run away in



surprise, but from time to time, some would hear my words, receive the remission of their sins, and be joyful. There were occasions when a person had bought me a lunch in gratitude. There were times when three to four people a day had received the remission of sins. The work of spreading the righteousness of God is so good that I can never get enough of it, no matter how much I spread it. Because I was spreading the gospel that contains the righteousness of God like that, God was pleased.

Dear fellow believers, you must serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There is nothing more precious than serving this gospel. If one were to preach the gospel one or two hours a day, souls will get saved. And there is no comparison between that and earning some money by working all day long. If you do the work of the gospel, God will allow you to earn much more money. I can vouch for the truth of this teaching. However, if you were to earn money and spent it only for your flesh, not in service of the gospel, God will only give you just enough for you to

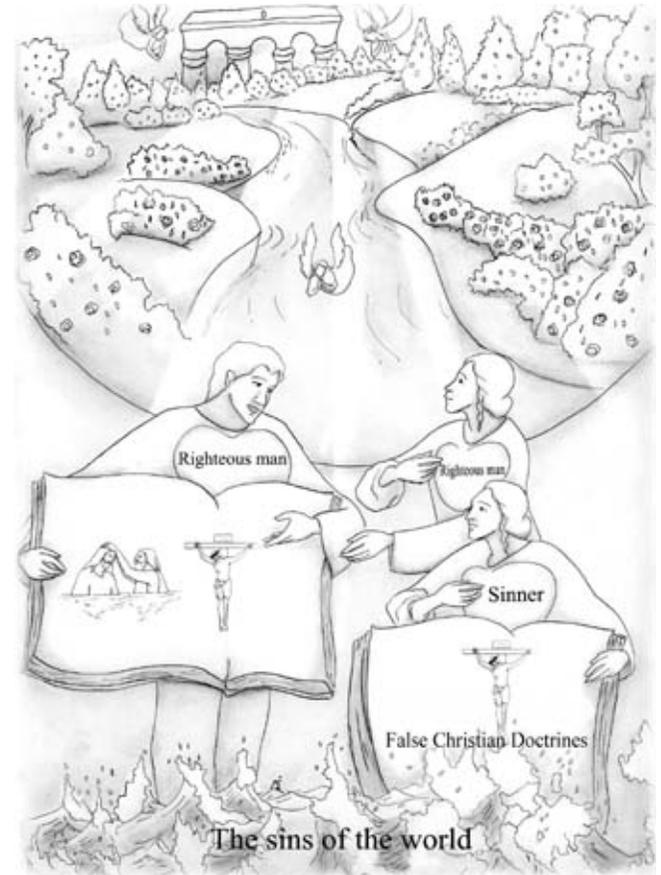
eat. If you serve the gospel, the Lord will provide you abundantly with material things, allowing your flesh to be partakers of this wealth.

Whatever the case, we must realize that we are those who have found great grace in the eyes of God, just like Noah. Just as Noah had built the ark by following the Word of God, even though it took him 100 years, we must go on living serving the gospel by drawing strength from the Word of God. We must believe in the righteousness of God and partake in the good work of spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit. ☒



SERMON

4



CONTENTS



We Have Reached Salvation by Believing in The Righteousness of God

< Genesis 6:5-12 >

“Then the LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And the LORD was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart. So the LORD said, ‘I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them.’ But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD. This is the genealogy of Noah. Noah was a just man, perfect in his generations. Noah walked with God. And Noah begot three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth. The earth also was corrupt

before God, and the earth was filled with violence. So God looked upon the earth, and indeed it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted their way on the earth.”

What Mistaken Thoughts Do People Have Nowadays?

It’s written in today’s Scripture reading, “*Noah was a just man, perfect in his generations.*” But most Christians think that they cannot ever become such righteous people, believing that this is possible for only special people like Noah or Abraham. These Christian sinners who neither know nor believe in the righteousness of God believe that they are right based on a misinterpretation of Romans 3:10 which says, “*There is none righteous, no not one.*” Based on this single verse they are unwilling to believe in the Truth that anyone can become a righteous person when they receive the remission of their sins and are born



again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is a grave sin that rejects God's love of salvation.

Thinking that Romans 3:10 is fitting to their present faith, most Christians today draw some comfort from it and try to apply this passage to their lives of faith. In other words, they think that it's normal for their hearts to have sin, and so they believe that the correct life of faith is all about repenting from their sins every day and trying hard not to commit any sin. Consequently, many of them cannot quite understand what it means when the Bible says in Genesis 6:9, "*Noah was a just man.*" They think that people like Noah are fundamentally different from them, believing that they are very special servants of God able to attend every early morning prayer-meeting faithfully, fast regularly, stay up all night long to pray, and keep every Word of God in their lives.

However, such thoughts and beliefs are completely mistaken. First of all you need to grasp

the fact that this passage from Romans 3:10-18 describes man's nature in his sinful state, before being made righteous. There actually are many righteous people mentioned in the Bible. Yet most Christians nowadays think that it's impossible for them to become like Noah no matter how ardently they believe in Jesus. Furthermore, they think that anyone claiming to be a righteous person before God in this time and age is an arrogant person. So they mistakenly conclude that whoever claims to have been made a righteous person by believing in Jesus has the wrong faith asking rhetorical questions, "Is there anyone righteous in this world?" But the facts are that Noah was a just man – and it is not something that we ourselves have made up. Far from it, it is what God said.

Yet despite this, today's Christians still doubt that there can be righteous people in this world and question the Biblical foundation of our faith, even wondering if our Bible is somehow different from theirs. So when they find out that our Bible is



actually the exact same Bible that they have, they become even more perplexed. They had thought all this time that there was no one righteous, but the Bible clearly says that there are in fact righteous people. As a result, they confront a difficult dilemma unsure of what to believe in anymore. Realizing their lack of Scriptural knowledge they begin feeling ashamed of themselves. In the years to come, many more Christians will come to realize that they had been shackled down with erroneous doctrines masquerading as the truth. It will then dawn on them that they can indeed be saved from all their sins and become righteous people by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Do you know how many times the Bible mentions “the righteous” or “the just”? I checked a Bible concordance and found out that it’s mentioned no less than 200 times. For example in Proverbs 4:18 it says, *“But the path of the just is like the shining sun, that shines ever brighter unto the perfect day.”* Elsewhere in the New Testament, we find the Bible

saying, *“Then the righteous will shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father” (Matthew 13:43).* There are heaps of passages that speak of the righteous, like James 5:16, *“The effective, fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much.”* Referring to such righteous people, Psalm 1:1 says,

“Blessed is the man

Who walks not in the counsel of the ungodly,

Nor stands in the path of sinners,

Nor sits in the seat of the scornful.”

And the Scripture concludes,

“Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment,

Nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

For the LORD knows the way of the righteous,

But the way of the ungodly shall perish”

(Psalm 1:5-6).

Like this, the Bible tells us clearly that whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can become a righteous person. As you can see, there are many passages in the Bible that mention “the



righteous,” and these passages tell us that although we had been sinners before, we have now become righteous people by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the only gospel that holds the righteousness of God.

You may wonder, “How could such a thing happen?” The Apostle Paul writes that it is all thanks to God’s grace, for he writes that we have been *“justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus”* (Romans 3:24). Therefore you should realize now that you can also become a righteous person just like Noah. Indeed, anyone can become a righteous person if he believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that fulfilled the righteousness of God. It is then very important for us to oppose the fallacious lessons of today’s false prophets who have taught us all these years that there was no-one righteous in this world. Although the Bible says in Romans 3:10, *“There is none righteous, no, not one,”* this actually means that everyone ‘was born as a sinner’ by nature.

What Is the Real Reason Why Jesus Came to This Earth?

Jesus came to this earth for the purpose of saving all the sinners of this world from all their sins, make them sinless, and turn them into God’s own people. All of us were vile sinners before God, but by believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, the Truth by which Jesus Christ our Savior has delivered us, we could be saved from all our sins and become righteous people once and for all. But in their profoundly mistaken belief, countless Christian sinners still think that there is no one righteous in this world. All these Christians must turn away from their mistaken faith, believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that contains the righteousness of God, and receive the remission of all their hearts’ sins.

Even at this very moment, too many Christians continue to ignore the Truth of the water and the Spirit and foolishly believe in their own fallacious, legalistic doctrines which were fabricated according



to their own human thoughts. Their knowledge of Jesus is erroneous and their faith is also mistaken. That is why so many Christians today still remain sinners despite professing to believe in Jesus as their Savior.

If a Christian were to remain a sinner even after believing in Jesus as his Savior, why would anyone believe in Jesus? Let me explain this with an example. Imagine that sitting among us is someone heavily in debt. Someone became aware of his plight and took pity on him and paid off all his debts. Would this man then still be in debt, or would he have no more debts? Since all his debts have now been paid off, he is no longer a debtor. Yet if this man were to still consider himself a debtor for the rest of his life, then he would be committing a gross mistake to the person who paid off all his debts.

Anyone who truly believes in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit has absolutely no sin remaining in his heart. If you still think you have sin in your heart despite professing to believe in Jesus,

then you must realize that Jesus has made you a righteous person by coming to this earth, being baptized by John the Baptist, and shedding all His blood on the Cross. Whoever believes in this Truth where Jesus fulfilled the righteousness of God on this earth can become a righteous person by faith. Each and every Christian must now realize and believe that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the real gospel of Truth.

Today's Christians therefore must all escape from their mistaken thoughts of the flesh and believe in Jesus as their Savior, who came and fulfilled the righteousness of God. You can become a righteous person only when you realize from the Word of God the right way to believe in Jesus, and only when you understand and believe in the righteousness of God correctly. In particular, for Christians who have been shackled down by legalistic faith, the longer they believe in Jesus, the more of a sinner they become, and as a result, they will become increasingly unhappy. How come? They frown and wail over their



sins before God because they do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit that fulfilled the righteousness of God, and therefore their hearts still remain sinful.

Even though they all profess to believe in Jesus as their Savior, their sins still remain intact in their hearts. Most of them believe in the crucified Jesus out of pity. In other words, they believe in Jesus as though they were doing Him a favor, in appreciation for the sacrifice He made on the Cross for them, even though they have no clear understanding of what the Lord has really done for them. What a mistaken belief! Should we take pity on Jesus, or should Jesus take pity on us? Jesus said, *“Do not weep for Me, but weep for yourselves and for your children”* (Luke 23:28).

Let us then examine ourselves how we should believe in Jesus in order to become righteous people.

Noah Had Also Committed Sin in His Flesh Just Like Us

It's written that the wickedness of man was great in the world during the days of Noah. That man's wickedness was great in the world means that it was filled with sins to the brim. So God decided to wipe out these wicked people from the face of the earth. And He was grieved by the sins of the human race and the fall of the righteous. The world was inhabited by the wicked, and these wicked people committed no ordinary sin, but committed the sin that God abhorred the most. The sin God hated the most was mixing His true faith in with false faith. In the days Noah, everyone was wicked. In like manner people living in this present age are also wicked

How evil can mankind be? Their wickedness is beyond imagination. During World War II, Nazi Germany engaged in systematic genocide by gassing millions of Jews for no other reason than their Jewishness. The Holocaust did not claim only a



handful of lives, but it destroyed approximately six million people. The Imperial Japanese Army, infamous for its mistreatment of war prisoners, even had a covert biological warfare research unit that undertook biological experiments on live human beings. Known as Unit 731, it performed all kinds of experiments and vivisections on the living without the use of anesthetics, using both prisoners of war and civilians for weapons development and testing, including germ warfare, chemical weapons and explosives. As many as 10,000 people were killed in the most inhumane way possible. This is why we say that human beings can be worse than animals. And this shows why the present age is no better than the days of Noah.

Noah was living among these depraved people. But Genesis 6:8 tells us, “*Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.*” This passage means that even though Noah was a man like everyone else in his days, he only found grace from God. Noah was indeed a human being like everyone else. But he

received the gift of salvation from God. This gift of God refers to His grace. And that is why the Bible says that Noah was a just man, perfect in his generations, for he had found the gift of God’s grace.

Now then, wouldn’t there also be the same God-given gift of salvation for us today? This gift is none other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is God’s gift for all of us living in this present age. In God’s sight, we are no more than wicked people. Every human being is invariably a wicked person before God. However, if one believes in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit, this person will be saved from sin and become a righteous person.

There are countless people in this world, both Christians and non-Christians alike, who still don’t know their truly sinful selves. If such wicked people were to practice every evil thought coming out of their minds, they would no doubt live an inhuman life. The same is true for you as well: If you were to put your evil thoughts into action, there is no question that you would be no better than a beast.



That is why there are secular laws in this world and the Law of God in the Bible that prevent us from acting out our wicked desires. However, if we were free to do whatever we wanted to do in this world, then we would also commit the same sins that people like Hitler committed. Do you then admit that you are wicked like this?

Yet despite this, God has saved us from all our sins, even though our hearts are not only so depraved and full of filthiness, evil thoughts, adulterous desires, jealousy, and theft, but we often act out this evil nature and commit sin with our acts. How then did God save us from our sins? He has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This means that just like Noah, we can also become righteous people if we find the grace of salvation from God. In other words, if we believe in the God-given gospel of salvation, then we can not only be freed from all our sins but also become righteous people before God.

Who are those who stand against the righteousness of God the most in this world? They

are those among today's Christians who try to establish their own righteousness rather than believing in the righteousness of God, and it is these very people who stand against God the most. If anyone refuses to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit as the God-given Truth of salvation, even if this person is unrighteous and evil before God, then he is the most' wicked person alive in this world. To all these people who try to make themselves righteous through their own virtuous deeds, need to know that God calls them arrogant and treats them the same way as He treats Satan. He will cast them all into hell along with the Devil.

How Did the Old Testament's People of Israel Receive the Remission of Sins?

In the Old Testament, whenever an Israelite committed sin, he had to bring an unblemished



sacrificial animal to the Tabernacle and offer this animal to God according to His requirements to make atonement for his sins. To offer such a lawful sacrifice, the sinner had to pass his sins onto the sacrificial animal first by laying his hands on its head, then draw its blood, and give this blood over to the priest. Only when the sinner's iniquities were passed onto the sacrificial animal like this was it possible for him to be washed from all his sins. Like this, the people of the Old Testament could receive the remission of their sins by bringing an unblemished lamb or goat, passing their sins onto it by laying their hands on its head, and putting this sacrificial animal to death in their place. God then saved them on account of their faith, for offering a sacrifice to Him according to the requirements of the just sacrificial system established by Him. This was the very salvation that had come by the grace of God, His mercy and His love. In this way, the people of Israel were remitted from their sins by offering a sacrifice according to the requirements of this sacrificial

system, thanks to the righteousness of God.

However, although the Israelites committed sin every day, they could not offer a sacrifice every time they sinned, and therefore God established the sacrifice of the Day of Atonement to be offered once a year (Leviticus 16). So on the Day of Atonement the High Priest brought two sacrificial goats to be offered to God. One of them was sacrificed in the Tabernacle after the High Priest laid his hands on its head and thus passed all the yearly sins of his people onto it. The High Priest then laid his hands on the other goat and passed the Israelites' yearly sins onto it as well before the gate of the court of the Tabernacle while the people were all watching, but the second goat was the scapegoat, and it was released into the barren wilderness instead of being sacrificed in the Tabernacle.

This Day of Atonement was set for the tenth day of the seventh month each and every year. On this day, Aaron the High Priest passed all the yearly sins of the people of Israel onto the sacrificial animal by



laying his hands on its head. This sacrificial animal then accepted all Israelites' sins and was put to death on behalf of all the Israelites, thus paying off the wages of their sins with its death and washing away all their sins.

This sacrifice of the Day of Atonement foreshadowed the way of salvation that God opened for us. In other words, God saved us in a similar way by sending Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God who took away the sins of the world, to this earth instead of putting us to death for our sins.

How Did the People of the New Testament Receive the Remission of Sins?

How can we also be freed from their sins and become righteous people? You probably know very well that Jesus Christ came to this earth to save sinners at the beginning of the age of the New

Testament. The sinless Son of God had come to this world to accept the world's sins by being baptized, and to bear the condemnation of sin in our place by being crucified where He shed His blood to death. Three years before He died on the Cross, He accepted all the sins of the human race 'once and for all' by being baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River. God the Father passed all the sins of everyone in this world onto His Son's head through His baptism, and He delivered His Son to the Cross to die for our sins in our place. And God the Father is now saying to us, "Believe in My righteousness. Whoever believes in my righteousness, will be clothed in the grace of salvation and I will make him a righteous man. You can receive the remission of all your sins through the righteous sacrifice of My Son."

That we have become righteous people just by believing in the righteousness of God means that we can never be made righteous by our own efforts. Jesus Christ has fulfilled God's righteousness, and we have become righteous people by believing in the



baptism of Christ and His blood. Put differently, the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the very righteousness of God that Jesus Christ brought to us. It's God the Father's gift to us that Jesus bore our sins through His baptism and shed His blood for them in our place, as the Bible says, *"For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life"* (John 3:16).

What about you then? Do you believe in the righteousness of God? It is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we come to possess the righteousness of God. Because Jesus Christ bore all our sins through His baptism He received from John the Baptist and shed His blood on the Cross, we can now say that we have become the righteous in God's sight, for we believe in His righteousness.

In the Bible, the righteous refer to those who have become completely sinless by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There is nothing to add or subtract from this Truth. If Jesus Christ indeed

accepted all our sins through His baptism and died in our place in order to blot out all our sins, then all of us who believe in this Truth are righteous people. Is it so compelling or hard to believe? It is only by believing in God's righteousness that we have become the righteous. The Bible says that none other than this is of God's grace.

In This Age of the New Testament, Who Can Find the Grace of God Like Noah?

Whoever has been made sinless by believing that Jesus Christ accepted all our sins when He was baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River, and that He shed His blood and died on the Cross in our place, is someone who has found the grace of salvation from God. It is all thanks to God's own work that we have become His people. This means that we have become righteous people by faith on



account of the perfect salvation which was fulfilled by Jesus Christ.

It is not by praying to God a lot that we have received His grace and washed from all our sins. Far from it, it is by believing in the God-given righteousness that we have found the grace of salvation from Him. Do you grasp this now? If we were to be made righteous people by observing every Law of God, then who among us could ever become a righteous person? No one could become a righteous person by keeping the Law of God.

Let's turn to Galatians 3:10-11: *“For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse; for it is written, ‘Cursed is everyone who does not continue in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them.’ But that no one is justified by the law in the sight of God is evident, for ‘the just shall live by faith.’”* If anyone is trying to become a righteous person before God by doing good deeds and living virtuously, then this person belongs to the works of the Law, and therefore he is still under the curse of

the Law.

It is very important for all of us to discern the Law of God from His grace. The grace of God is the gift of salvation. Every gift has a giver and a receiver, and it requires no payment at all. Let me give you an example. Let's say that someone gave me an extremely expensive watch as a gift to thank me for something that I did for him. Would this person be happy if I were to give him some money to thank Him in return for this gift? No, he may even be offended by this. A true gift is something that is given freely. As a true gift is offered out of a giving-heart without expecting anything in return, one only needs to accept it with gratitude. What God truly wants from everyone is for each and every person to just accept His gift of salvation with thanksgiving.

To all of us who were sinners, God has given the gift of salvation that makes us righteous through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Having received this gift by faith, we have not only become God's righteous and completely sinless people, but we have



also become His own sons and daughters to inherit the Kingdom of Heaven. This is God's gift that cannot be compared to even the most expensive watch. God has given us the gift that has made us righteous. He is saying to us, "I bore all your sins. I have blotted out all your sins by being baptized and shedding My blood for you. Because I have thus eradicated your sins, you will become My children if you just believe in this Truth. I have made you righteous through My Son Jesus Christ. I have bestowed My grace of salvation on you as a gift. I have made you My own children." God has indeed given us this gift. What would you do then? Would you accept it or reject it? Each and every one of you must accept this gift. That is how Noah found the grace of salvation from God.

In the age of the Old Testament, the people of Israel received the remission of their sins by offering a sacrificial animal, but now in this age, the remission of sins is received by believing that Jesus Christ came to this earth, bore all our sins through

His baptism, and made us righteous by being crucified and shedding His precious blood. All that we have to do to become sinless is accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit into our hearts and believe in it, and we will then be made righteous for sure. All that it takes is faith that God has blotted out all our sins 'once and for all' with both the Baptism of Jesus and His blood. If you just accept into your heart, as you would accept any gift, that Jesus took away all your sins through His baptism and bore the condemnation of your sins in your place, then you will become a righteous person.

Do you now understand what it means when the Bible says that man is justified only by the grace of God? It means that you become a righteous person not by doing good deeds, but by accepting into your heart the work of righteousness that Jesus Christ has done for you exactly as it is. We have been saved by the merciful grace of God. Were it not for God's grace, how could we have ever become righteous people? To all of us who believe in the righteousness



of God, Jesus Christ has given new life by bearing all our sins in the Jordan River through His baptism, shedding His blood on the Cross in our place, and laying down His own life for us.

It's written in Isaiah 53:5,

“But He was wounded for our transgressions,

He was bruised for our iniquities;

The chastisement for our peace was upon Him,

And by His stripes we are healed.”

The Bible says clearly here that we are healed by His stripes. This means that Jesus Christ saved us from sin by being baptized by John the Baptist, shedding His blood on the Cross, and rising up from the dead. God is now saying to us, “I have made you righteous. I have given you the gift of righteousness. Become My righteous people by faith.” It is only by God's grace that you are made righteous; no one has ever become a righteous person through his own good works. By believing in the baptism of Jesus Christ and His blood on the Cross, we have been freed from all our sins and become righteous people.

In other words, the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit is His free gift to us, and all that we have done is finding God's grace by believing in this gift of salvation. When the gift of salvation is received from God, can any of us pay for this gift? No, of course not. If we tried to pay for the gift of salvation, it would only offend God, for this gift speaks of His love to us.

How then can all of us living in this present age enter the Kingdom of Heaven? It is so obvious and clear that we can enter the Kingdom of Heaven only if we receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we were to go to Heaven by our own virtuous works, then none of us would ever reach Heaven. After all, didn't we all commit sin even today? Don't we easily get upset over the slightest provocation? Even when we are on the road, we complain if people behind us drive too fast, and complain if people in front of us drive too slowly. Yet, even though we are so full of shortcomings like this, God the Father loved us so



much that instead of putting us to death for our sins, He sent His Son to this earth, passed all our sins onto Him, and paid off all the wages of our sins by crucifying Him. Therefore, if we just believe in this Truth, all of us can become righteous people and God's own children to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. In other words, our salvation is reached not by our own works, but by believing in the righteousness of God.

Every religion under the sun emphasizes virtuous deeds. Every religion teaches that one can ascend to Heaven through his own piety. Even in Christian communities, there are so many people teaching nowadays that Heaven can be reached through one's own devotion. I have heard of someone who never missed a single early morning prayer-meeting for over 30 years. That's quite an accomplishment. But can any of us enter the Kingdom of Heaven through such devotion and piety? No, it's impossible! If Heaven could be entered only if we never committed any sin at all, then we would have to give up all hope.

If we were to reach the Kingdom of Heaven through our own works, how many of us could really get there? Given the fact all our good works are demolished once we make even one single mistake, we would then have to make sure that everything we do is flawless throughout our entire lifetime. But can any of us really do this?

That is why our Lord told us that He has prepared the way to Heaven for us by saying, "*I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me*" (John 14:6). Jesus paved the way to the Kingdom of Heaven. He bore all the sins of the world in the Jordan River through His baptism, and He shed His blood on the Cross for us. This is the Truth that makes it possible for everyone to enter Heaven.

There is a Korean hymn that goes, "We will see each other at the other side of the Jordan River." Why can we see each other at the other side of the Jordan River? It's because Jesus bore all our sins 'once and for all' in the Jordan River, by being



baptized by John the Baptist for us. In the Old Testament, the Israelites had passed their sins onto their sacrificial animal by laying their hands on its head, but in the New Testament all the sins of this world were passed onto the body of Jesus Christ when He was baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River.

The word “Jordan” is “*Yarden*” in Hebrew, which means “descender.” Therefore, spiritually speaking, the Jordan River is a river of death. Joshua chapter 3 says that when the people of Israel crossed the Jordan River to enter into the land of Canaan, and when the priests carrying the Ark of the Testimony stepped into the Jordan River, this rapidly flowing river came to a complete stop and turned into dry land. In the New Testament, it’s in the Jordan River that Jesus Christ was baptized by John the Baptist, thereby bearing all the sins of the world and blotting them out completely ‘once and for all’. And that is why we say that our Lord paved the way of Heaven in the Jordan River for all who believe in this Truth.

I know someone who after attending church for three years made a comment that all pastors are nothing more than thieves. Anyone is made an elder nowadays if he just donates a lot of money to his church. And today’s Christians cry all the time, day in and day out, and this is somehow regarded as a sign of good faith. So, if one donates a lot of money to his church, he is made an elder, and if one cries a lot he is made a deacon. Anyone with a microphone can turn himself into a revivalist if he is able to put on a good show, instead of opening the Bible and preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit exactly as written in the Scriptures. When the congregation grows in this way, a huge church building is constructed. As women tend to be emotional, when their emotions are stirred up even slightly, they pull off their wedding rings and drop them into the collection plates, thinking, “I know it’s my wedding ring, but it can’t be more precious than serving God.” And pastors emphasize only legalistic works, hiding the Truth that anyone can receive the



remission of sins and become a righteous person to be able to enter the Kingdom of Heaven if he believes in the righteousness of God.

I have received the remission of sins by believing in God's gospel, the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The grace of salvation bestowed by God is the baptism that Jesus received in the Jordan River and the blood that He shed on the Cross. One's own religious experience, such as speaking in tongues, is not the true grace of salvation, but only one's own stirred up emotions. Before believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and receiving the remission of sins, I also used to see visions. However, no matter how I saw visions and spoke in tongues, my heart's sins still did not disappear.

For all of us to go to Heaven, we must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and receive the remission of sins into our hearts. My sins did not disappear no matter how hard I prayed and begged Him for this. However, when I realized and believed in the Truth that Jesus had paid off all the wages of

my sins by being baptized in the Jordan River and died on the Cross, all my sins were blotted out once and for all. Because Jesus took away all my sins, thanks to this grace of salvation He has bestowed on me, I have become a righteous man by faith. Just as it is written, "*Noah was a just man, perfect in his generations*" (*Genesis 6:9*), so am I now a just man.

Can any of us still have any sin left, even though the Lord took away all the sins of this world? The sins of the world refer to all the sins that have ever been committed in the world, each and every sin that is committed by all human beings from birth to our death. When Jesus was baptized in the Jordan River, all these sins were passed onto Him and was shouldered by Him, and so how can we who believe in this Truth have any sin remaining? The very gift of salvation given to us by God is due to the Lord taking away all our sins, and is offered only to those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

By being baptized by John the Baptist, Jesus bore all the sins of this world once and for all, and by



being crucified, He paid off all the wages of our sins. This is the everlasting redemption that Jesus fulfilled ‘once and for all’ in order to make atonement for your sins and mine. God has given us a gift of salvation that is more precious than gold. He has given us a gift of salvation that cannot be compared to any treasure in this world, and this gift enables us to live in the Kingdom of Heaven forever.

If you want to receive God’s grace from Jesus Christ, then you must agree with the Word of God. The God-given grace of salvation has been poured on this world to fill it in abundance. It is God’s gift that you can receive if you just know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Despite this incredible truth, there are still many people perishing away unable to receive this God-given grace of salvation.

Let me illustrate this with an example. Where the Amazon River empties into the Atlantic Ocean, the river mouth is so broad that first-time visitors cannot discern the river from the sea. Now, imagine that

some fishermen got shipwrecked in a storm and were drifting aimlessly in the mouth of the Amazon River. They were dying of thirst, but because the river is so broad, they thought that they were still in the sea and could not realize that they were actually surrounded by fresh drinking water. They could easily quench their thirst if they just drunk from this water, but they did not do this because they thought it was saltwater. When they eventually saw someone passing by, they begged them for some water, but the men on that boat could not understand why they were asking for water when they were surrounded by it, and so they shouted back to them, “Just drink the water around you!” Unfortunately, some of them did not believe them and as a result died of thirst.

This explains the spiritual condition of so many Christians living in this age and time. Jesus has not only blotted out all our sins ‘once and for all’ with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but He has also brought His grace of salvation to all who believe in Him. When the Lord came to this earth, He bore all



the sins of the human race by being baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River.

However, the God-given grace of the remission of sins is so great that no one can receive it except by faith. It's because people today do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit that they cannot believe in it. But God has already bestowed His grace on us so that we could enter the Kingdom of Heaven by faith. Our Lord promised to us, "*Though your sins are like scarlet, they shall be as white as snow*" (*Isaiah 1:18*). Like this, the Lord gave us the gospel of the water and the Spirit that has blotted out all our sins. The remission of sins is given to us by the grace of God. No sin is gradually blotted out, but every sin is remitted away 'once and for all' by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the gospel with which Jesus used to eradicate all our sins. God has given us the gift of salvation, and this is His grace. As I have found the grace of salvation from God, I will enter the Kingdom of Heaven. But were it not for the God-given grace of salvation, how else could

I have ever become a righteous man, and how else could I ever go to the Kingdom of Heaven?

The Bible says, "*For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, being justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus*" (*Romans 3:23-24*). What is true redemption of sins? It is the biblical truth that the Lord bore all our sins through His baptism, shed all His blood on the Cross, and rose up from the dead. In other words, we have been justified freely by the grace of God. Because the Son of God bore our sins through His baptism and washed them all away, we can die with Jesus Christ by faith. Just because you profess to believe in Jesus as your Savior, does not mean that your sins are unconditionally blotted out. Rather, your sins are blotted out 'only' if you believe that when the Lord came to this earth for your salvation, He took away all your sins by being baptized by John the Baptist and paid off all the wages of your sins by shedding His own blood on the Cross. None other than this is the God-given grace of salvation. It is only God who



has clothed us in this grace of salvation.

There is a hymn that goes,

“I know not why God’s wondrous grace

To me He hath made known,

Nor why, unworthy, Christ in love redeemed me
for His own.”

The people of faith in the Old Testament also became righteous people by realizing God’s righteousness.

God says that He overlooks even the sins that we would commit sin in the future. This means that He does not condemn us for our future sins. Although salvation is reached through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, some people may question this by asking, “All the sins that I have committed so far might have been passed onto Jesus, but what about the sins that I would be committing in the future?” Did Jesus then bear even those sins that we would commit in the future? Yes, He bore each and every sin regardless of when it’s committed.

No one can help but commit sin even if this is not

intentional. So, as the Lord has blotted out even all our future sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit and solved them all away, He overlooks them. This means that Jesus also took upon all our future sins by being baptized in the Jordan River. Since each and every sin belongs to the sins of this world regardless of whether it’s of the past or the future, and Jesus shouldered all these sins through the baptism He received from John the Baptist, we have been saved by believing in this gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Because it is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we enter the Kingdom of Heaven, the Bible says, “*He [Jesus Christ] might be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in Jesus*” (Romans 3:26). Although we were sinners by nature, and because the Lord washed away all our sins once and for all by being baptized, all of us who believe in this have become righteous by faith. Nearly 2,000 years ago with His baptism and blood, Jesus already blotted out all the sins that we commit



until the day we take our last breath. God says that He is so full of love and His love is so great that He already bore all the sins of the world through His Son. Do you then believe that Jesus bore all the sins of our entire lifetime by being baptized and paid off all the wages of all our sins by shedding His blood on the Cross? The Lord took away not only our sins but also our forefathers' sins and our descendants' sins. So anyone who believes in this Truth is made a righteous person by the grace of God.

I ask you to also believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with your heart and receive the true gift of salvation. And if you want to know more about this Truth, then come to God's Church and ask.

Do you enter Heaven by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, or by your own works? The Bible says that Noah was a just man and perfect in his generations. It was by finding God's grace of salvation that Noah had become a righteous man. In this age also, those who find God's grace by believing in the salvation that came by the gospel of

the water and the Spirit are made righteous to enter the Kingdom of God, whereas those who try to enter Heaven by their own works even as they profess to believe in Jesus will be cast into hell, for these people rely on their own righteousness instead of God's righteousness. Having poured His grace on all of us abundantly like an overflowing river, God is telling us that Heaven belongs to whoever believes in this Truth. This is God's promise and His amazing grace of salvation.

Remember that it is by the grace of God that we have been saved through faith. Despite this, countless Christians are still trying to receive the remission of their sins by offering their own prayers of repentance, as their faith is based on a fallacious and corrupt interpretation of the Word of God. The true Word of God is the living water. Our Lord said, "*I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me*" (John 14:6). Jesus Christ, the Son of God paved the way for all of us to go to the Kingdom of Heaven through the gospel of the water



and the Spirit.

The Lord said that while all other sins can be forgiven, the sin of blaspheming the Holy Spirit cannot be forgiven. This sin of blaspheming the Holy Spirit is refusing to believe in Jesus' work of salvation—that is, not believing in His incarnation and birth on this earth, His baptism in the Jordan River, His crucifixion and His resurrection. Anyone who commits this sin will be cast into hell for sure. People go to hell not because God did not blot out their sins, but because they refuse to believe in the work of salvation fulfilled by God. For God is truly righteous, He has not left anyone's sins intact. The Calvinist teachings of the Presbyterian Church advocate the doctrine of selection and predestination, claiming that Jesus took away some people's sins but not others, but God is not so arbitrary. If God were so partial, we could not have trusted Him nor relied on Him. That is why God bore all our sins through His baptism leaving none behind. And He has paved the way of salvation for everyone, so that anyone can

enter Heaven just by believing in Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. None other than this is the God-given grace of salvation.

Does the Presbyterian Church send you to Heaven? Does any other denomination or mission organization send you to Heaven? Or is it your pastor that sends you to Heaven? No, that is not the case. Only the Incarnate Word of God that came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit saves us from all the sins of the world 'once and for all' and takes us to the Kingdom of Heaven. Every Word of the Scriptures speaks of none other than this work of Jesus Christ.

Despite this, we find many false Christians today that I cannot fully understand what explains this. Too many Christians boast of something that has nothing to do with their salvation, taking a great deal of pride in their own denominational affiliation and bragging about its martyrs and long history. But these people are equally sinners, who have no knowledge of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Every day they



bring out their sins and weep under the Cross, praying in tears, “Lord, please forgive me of all my sins; I am such a great sinner.” But Jesus abhors these prayers and all those who do not know God’s gift of salvation fulfilled through our Lord and try to be washed from their sins under only the Cross.

If you do not know the Truth that Jesus saved you through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then you must learn it from someone who knows it. And when you finally grasp that Jesus has blotted out all your sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you must obey and accept this gospel into your heart by faith and thank the Lord for it. Too many Christians today still remain sinners despite professing to believe in Jesus, all because they actually believe in the fallacious Christian doctrines claiming that the Lord took away only their original sins and have as yet not completely solved away their daily sins. You need to realize here just how much God abhors such people. By being baptized and shedding His blood, Jesus solved away not only our

original sin but also each and every personal sin ‘once and for all’.

Where in the Bible is it written that Jesus took away only original sin? Would any mother change a diaper only halfway and tell her baby to take care of the rest? When even human beings would not dream of doing such a stupid thing, would the righteous God do this to us? When an expecting mother prepares diapers for her baby, does she prepare just a couple? No, the mother prepares enough diapers to last for several days if not weeks. Like this, even the parents of the flesh wait for the baby’s birth with everything made ready. How much more would God then be ready for our salvation? If it is God’s intention to make us His own children and take us to Heaven, would He not have planned ahead to blot out all our sins perfectly, achieved this completely, and then told us to trust in Him?

When our God took away all our sins, would He have taken away just our original sins and left our personal sins intact? No, of course not! When Jesus



passed away on the Cross, His last words were, *“It is finished!”* What did Jesus then finish on this earth? With the gospel of the water and the Spirit, He finished the work of blotting out all the sins of this world. He completely fulfilled all the righteousness of God so that He may now give the true remission of sins to whoever relies on the righteousness of Jesus Christ and believes in Him as their Savior.

It’s written in Hebrews 10:10-12: *“By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. And every priest stands ministering daily and offering repeatedly the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God.”* In Hebrews 10:17-18 the Bible also tells us, *“Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.’ Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin.”*

God said here that He would remember our sins no more. Why and how could God say this? It’s all

because the Lord had taken upon all our sins ‘once and for all’ through His baptism, bore the condemnation of our sins on the Cross and rose up from the dead. As we faithfully believe in this Truth, God no longer remembers our sins and shortcomings no matter what they are.

That God no longer remembers our sins does not mean that He forgives our sins blindly even when we in fact have sin, but it means that through His baptism our Lord already bore all the sins that we commit in our everyday lives. That is why the Lord said that as we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, He remembers our sins no more. He said this because there is no need for Him to remember our sins anymore, for He has already blotted them all out with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. However, the Bible also says that God remembers the sins of all those who don’t believe in the remission of sins fulfilled by Jesus.

When the Bible says, *“Where there is remission of these” (Hebrews 10:18)*, it means that the Lord has



blotted out all the sins of the world. With the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Lord eradicated all our sins completely and perfectly so that we would no longer have to offer a sacrifice for our sins. Like this, our God has bestowed His grace of salvation on all of us.

My fellow believers, the grace of God is not about ensuring your carnal prosperity and welfare in this world. How could such a trivial matter be called God's grace? All such things are additional blessings that are bestowed on those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord is our God who blotted out all our sins 'once and for all' by fulfilling His righteousness, and Jesus Christ is our true Savior. Do you believe in this? Whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will putting on God's grace and will be able to enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

Satan may try to deceive you with false Christian doctrines, questioning how you could be a righteous person when you are so full of shortcomings. But

despite this we all can say boldly to him that we have become righteous people by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And because we have received the remission of sins by the God-given grace of salvation, we will all go to Heaven. Given the fact that it is God's own intention to send us to Heaven, and has completed all His plans with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, is there any reason why we cannot enter Heaven by faith? Do we enter Heaven by our own works? No, of course not. We enter Heaven all thanks to the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because Jesus completely blotted out all our sins by sacrificing His own body for us once and for all as our propitiation, now whoever believes in this Truth can enter the Kingdom of God on account of the Lord's work of salvation.

If you think you are too weak to overcome Satan on your own, just believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And testify the gospel Word that holds the righteousness of God. You can then overcome



Satan. Knowing that Satan would try to deceive us, God had His Word written for all of us so that everyone in the preceding generations would read this Word of God and be saved from their sins.

As someone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, do you have any sins left or are you now completely sinless? You have no sin at all! Whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit has found the grace of salvation from God. Just as Noah had become perfect in his generation because he had found the grace of salvation from God, so have we also become perfect in our generation. Noah was a righteous man, including Abraham and all our forefathers of faith. Among all the countless people living in this present age, it is only those who know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that have truly found the grace of salvation from God.

I give all thanks to God for giving us this wonderful gospel of the water and the Spirit! Hallelujah! ☒



SERMON

5



CONTENTS



Defend Your Heart by Placing Your Faith in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

< Genesis 6:13-14 >

“And God said to Noah, ‘The end of all flesh has come before me, for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them with the earth. Make yourself an ark of gopherwood; make rooms in the ark, and cover it inside and outside with pitch.’”

Looking at the faithless generation that did not believe in God’s righteousness, our Lord said that He would wipe out this world. When we look at today’s reality, we can clearly see that this world is heading

toward its destruction. Although most people are waiting for Utopia to come to this world, it will never get any better. This world will not turn into a paradise on earth, but instead it will turn into a garbage dump, and after then the Millennial Kingdom and the New Heavens and the New Earth will come to the righteous.

While we don’t know exactly how long this world would last, what is clear is that its end is not too far away. Today’s Scripture reading describes that in the days of Noah, the earth was also filled with the wickedness of man. Like in Noah’s time, this present age is also filled with the wickedness of man. In particular, false beliefs are plaguing today’s Christian faith. These days Christians who have not been born again of water and the Spirit are adhering to mistaken beliefs all to challenge the righteousness of God, which is what actually brings salvation to us.

But despite this scenario, even if this planet were to end tomorrow, we must still preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Indeed in this age when the



end of the world is near, it is even more urgent for us to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit that saves people from sin. While we do not know exactly when our Lord would return, we do know that it is not too far away, and therefore we should preach the gospel of Truth entrusted to us even more urgently. The Lord said that to Him a thousand years is like a day and a day is like a thousand years. But we only live for 70 or 80 years at the most. So rather than thinking about the end of the world according to our own thoughts, we should think of it according to the Word of the Lord and be ready for it with our faith.

Let us all turn in our Bibles to Genesis 6:14: *“Make yourself an ark of gopherwood; make rooms in the ark, and cover it inside and outside with pitch.”* By this passage God is telling us to build the Church with His unchanging Word. Noah had one thing that he absolutely had to do on this earth, and it was to build God’s Church. We can live only if we build God’s Church by placing our faith in the never-changing Word of God. We should therefore abide in

God’s Church for our own sake.

God Commands Us to Build a Spiritual Ark and Save Souls from Sin

God told Noah to build an ark. Thanks to this ark, Noah’s family of eight was saved. For today’s people to escape from their sins and including God’s judgment there can be no other way but to find refuge in a spiritual ark. The single most indispensable work that we must do in this age now is to preach the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, and to build God’s Church by believing in this gospel of Truth with our hearts. None other than this is building a spiritual ark. The only way for us to be saved from God’s judgment is to place our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Just as Noah built an ark in his time, must we also build God’s Church together with our fellow believers in the



Word of God, and thereby save all sinners from their sins. By us building this spiritual ark and leading everyone to be made sinless so as to avoid the condemnation of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit — is what we must infallibly do right now.

God told Noah to build an ark of gopherwood. Of the countless trees in this world, why did God specifically instruct Noah to build the ark with gopherwood? The meaning of the Hebrew word *gopher* in this context is unknown, so the King James Version and most other translations leave it simply as *gopher* and added the word *wood* to it. Several guesses as to the nature of *gopher* wood have been made, the most common of which is the cypress. Adam Clarke, a famous Bible commentator cited the Greek word for cypress, *kuparisson*, and the resemblance of this word's base, *kupar* to the Hebrew word *gophar*. From this we can understand that gopher wood probably is a kind of evergreen tree such as fir trees or cypress that grows upright to a

great size.

Spiritually, gopherwood implies the unchanging Word of God. God's Word is always unchanging and upright; and its trunks never bend and its leaves never turn yellow under any circumstances. What is absolutely indispensable for us to do is to believe in God's Word that has saved us under all circumstances, and to build God's Church with this faith. God told Noah to build the Church, and if Noah had not built the ark despite finding the grace of the remission of sins—that is, if he had not done God's work—then he would have been judged by God. At that time, even though Noah was living in a world filled with iniquities, he was saved from sin and built the spiritual ark by faith. Finding grace in God's eyes, he became a just man, perfect in his generations.

That is why God commanded Noah, a spiritual man to build His ark. Obeying the Word of God, we must labor to build His Church, and we must always preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We cannot stop this work. Building God's Church by



faith was only for the sake of Noah, and it was also to save this world. When the righteous preach the Word of God, they must explain the gospel of the water and the Spirit exactly as it is. And the righteous must also live by faith, and this also requires training.

It is our duty to blot out people's sins with the Word of God and make them righteous. It is also our duty when we preach that we mention that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the gospel of power that remits away all our sins. This gospel is the gospel that makes us sinless, and it makes us work to build God's Church by faith. By believing in the Word of God and preaching it, we are sanctifying the world.

If you believe in God's Word, you can also receive the remission of your sins and be sanctified. The gospel of the water and the Spirit, that is, the Word of God will enter into your heart and blot out all your filthy sins, sanctifying you and glorifying you. Just as Noah became a just man by finding grace from God, we have become sinless people through God's grace of salvation by believing in the pure

Word of God. From time to time we the righteous get visited by those who have as yet not been born again, and whenever we deal with these people, we must remember that we ourselves have already been cleansed by the Word of God, and we must always abide in our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Whenever we meditate on the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit we can discover that we have already been sanctified. On outside appearances, those who have received the remission of their sins are not any different from those who have not been born again, but if there is one thing that is very different, it is that there is no sin in the hearts of these born-again believers.

Just as Noah worked for a hundred years to build the ark, we too must build God's Church by preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit until the Lord's return. When Noah built the ark with gopherwood, he cut off the useless branches. Back then, the climate was quite different from today, and so trees grew very large and sturdy. Noah cut down



these huge gopherwood trees and then cut these trees to shape them into the ark. This tells us clearly that if we fail to carry out God's work and just rest on our laurels because we have received the remission of our sins, we will be destroyed. Even though we have received the remission of our sins, unless we abide in God's Church, our shortcomings and weaknesses will prevent our hearts from keeping God's righteousness. So we must cut off our fleshly thoughts stemming from our shortcomings and weaknesses lest we be tempted and captured by Satan. Just as Noah had pruned the gopherwood trees, must we also continue to prune our fleshly thoughts by confirming the gospel of the water and the Spirit inside God's Church. And we should devote ourselves fully to the building of God's Church by preaching the genuine gospel of righteousness just as Noah did. We must carry out this task endlessly to defend our sanctified hearts.

The Righteous Must Defend Their Faith in the Righteousness of God

The Bible says that "*Noah was a just man, perfect in his generations,*" and that he "*found grace in the eyes of the LORD.*" In other words, Noah had become a righteous man by the grace of God. Why did God tell Noah, who had already become a just man to build the ark, and why did He tell him to build it for himself? This means that God is telling you and me to build an ark for none other than ourselves. It's absolutely indispensable for us to build the ark for ourselves by believing in the Word of God.

Through the Word of God we have found grace and received the remission of our sins. But despite this we are still living in a world that's so evil and filthy. Therefore, even the righteous may become defiled by sin, and so the only way we the righteous can avoid the judgment of God is to abide in His Church and always meditate on the gospel of the



water and the Spirit, thus affirming that our hearts are indeed sinless. When filthy lust and carnal desires arise up in our hearts, how can our hearts be justified and cleansed from such things? We can be cleansed only by placing our faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit that has remitted away all our sins. There is no other way but to stand by faith on the unshakable Word of God.

When God told Noah to build the ark and cover it with pitch on the inside and outside, it was done like this to enable us to avoid the condemnation of sin completely and perfectly. In other words, God had ensured that not a drop of the water of judgment would seep into the ark. In this age, what we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must do before God is to also build His Church like Noah did. If you have indeed received the remission of your sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then you must build the ark in your heart, which is a shadow of God's Church. If you are unable to build a proper ark even as you profess to

believe in Jesus, then you cannot be saved from your sins. After gathering construction materials and cutting down gopherwood, you cannot claim to have finished building the ark just in words. Likewise, you must receive the proper remission of your sins by believing in God's Word of Truth with your heart. In other words, just as the ark is built only if you trim what needs to be trimmed, nail and bolt all the boards together, and cover it with pitch inside and outside, and making sure that there is no leak in your ark; if this is not done properly even though you have received the remission of your sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you will be destroyed. In short, as someone who has received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of Truth, you must defend your heart from all the false Christian doctrines that try to deceive you. You can do this by thoroughly sealing any cracks in your faith with the Word of God inside and outside.

Even after receiving the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it



is still possible for us to be spiritually corrupted. Unless we come into the ark, we might feel as if we once again have sin. Satan accuses us continually of our human weaknesses and tries to make us fall into perdition. Because Satan is someone who accuses and condemns everyone, he keeps shaking even the born-again souls with his deceptive words by saying, “You have sinned again and again, right? So how can you say that you have no sin, when you have committed sin ceaselessly? You are still way too insufficient!” As you hear these words time after time, it’s very much possible for you to be spiritually deceived and end up saying, “Yes, you are right. I am still sinful.” If you don’t keep the evidence of the perfect remission of sins from the Word in your hearts and based in your consciences, you will start thinking, “Right, I think I still have my sins all intact.”

It is a critically important truth that God has told us to build His spiritual Church by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The gathering of

the sinless saints in this world is called God’s Church. This place called God’s Church is the place where those whose hearts have become completely sinless by them believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are gathered here together to carry out God’s work. God has commanded us to build His Church. Whenever Satan attacks you, God teaches you with His Word through His servants abiding in His Church. We must be made into the perfect people of faith through the Word of God, and this is only possible by the grace of God.

However, anyone with sin in his heart can never achieve this, no matter how hard they try, how devotedly they lead their lives, and how much they try not to commit any sin. Such religionists have as yet not been sanctified, but they are pious only in their outside appearance like a whitewashed tomb, while their inside remains filthy. These kinds of people are all hypocrites. On the other hand, while the born-again may not be so impressive in their acts, at least their insides are spotlessly clean.



Anyone whose sins have disappeared by believing in the Word of God (the gospel of the water and the Spirit) is a born-again person. But although you are now clean inside, your acts are still not holy, and that is why you must remember that you have been made perfect by your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and you must build your house of faith with the Word of God.

Religionists are *“speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their own conscience seared with a hot iron”* (1 Timothy 4:2). “Having their own conscience seared with a hot iron” means that one does not even sense his own sins. To someone who feels no guilt whatsoever inside even after committing wrongdoings, we say that his “conscience is seared with a hot iron.” We often tend to have hardened criminals in mind when we think of someone whose conscience is seared with a hot iron, but they are not the ones whose conscience are seared, but it’s someone else. It’s among the religionists of this world who are pretending to live a godly life that we

find many whose consciences have being seared with a hot iron. In contrast to them, many hardened criminals actually admit their evil selves and are truly remorseful of their crimes, shedding tears of remorse, even though they may seem brutish when looking at their outside appearance. Furthermore, most religious leaders don’t believe in the Word of God even as they should know it, and they point their fingers at someone else, pretending to be holier than anyone else. It is these very people whose consciences are seared with a hot iron.

No matter how virtuous and righteous these hypocrites lead their lives in front of others, if they have sin then they will all be condemned by God. The Bible tells us clearly about these very people, *“Blind guides, who strain out a gnat and swallow a camel!”* (Matthew 23:24). Just like this, even though they ask for God’s forgiveness for small sins they commit, they do not actually reveal their great sins in their prayers to God. When we look at Christians who have as yet not been born again, we see them



bringing many small sins and praying to God, “Lord, please forgive my sins,” but did they really commit only such minor sins? When we see anyone who hides his great sins and asks the Lord to forgive only his small sins, we can realize that he is a full blown hypocrite.

God said, “*You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain, for the LORD will not hold him guiltless who takes His name in vain*” (Exodus 20:7). This means that we should not treat God lightly. It means that we should never regard Him like any creature. Do you think that you can hide your sins from God? Just because people bring their small sins to God, does He approve them by saying, “Well done; I see that you have only committed these small sins”? No. It is God who created mankind, and it is God who reigns over the whole history of this universe. Would such a God who is all knowing not know about us? No, He knows all about us. He knows everything about the nature of the human heart, and He knows mankind’s every little act as

well. Yet even so, people still bring only their small sins and ask God to forgive them in tears. Far from forgiving them, God tells them sternly, “You swallow anything whole if it’s in your interest, regardless of how evil it is, and yet you bring only your small mistakes that you deem to be okay for others to see, asking for my forgiveness. You are better off not coming to me at all. I would be much happier if you would just close down your church.” This is what God says to those religious leaders whose only interest is to rake in as much money as possible and build bigger, taller church edifices.

The ultimate truth behind these false prophets is to just rob their congregations in exchange for handing out elderships and deaconships randomly. If they were true leaders, they would teach their followers how to blot out their hearts’ sins and escape from the condemnation of sin. But instead, they only hand out church offices to their congregation, making them pious only on the outside like them. And they compel their elders and deacons to faithfully give tithes, and



in their sermons they bind their congregation under the yoke of the Law, and just preach repentance. But do anyone's sins disappear just by giving prayers of repentance, no matter how ardently they do this? No, daily sins will still remain intact, and that is because they do not or refuse to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Let's turn now to Genesis 6:14 and take a closer look at this passage: "*Make yourself an ark of gopherwood; make rooms in the ark, and cover it inside and outside with pitch.*" Another thing that we must keep in mind is that it is in our own interest to keep our holiness in the Word of God. Once we receive the remission of our sins, we have to focus our attention on defending our holiness. By defending with the Word of God our belief that we are now sinless is in fact building the ark.

Satan says to countless people that they are sinful. Deceived by such evil wiles of the Devil, many people become trapped in sin, and as they continue being ignorant of the gospel of the water and the

Spirit, they are unable to call themselves righteous people. While no one can be perfect in his acts, everyone can have faith and say with confidence, "Because Jesus Christ bore all my sins by being baptized, I have no more sin." However, to prevent people from having this true faith, Satan attacks them relentlessly. But those Christians who don't have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can only say in their confessions: "I am a just man with many shortcomings, a righteous man with many sins."

But when Noah built the ark, he made sure that no water would ever seep into it. This tells us that whoever has come into the salvation of God has been made a perfectly righteous man who will never turn into a sinner again. Therefore, if someone has no sin one minute but has sin the next, then he is not a truly righteous person. Those who have no faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit go back and forth between being sinful and righteous, being sinners at one moment, and righteous people the next. That is definitely not the right faith.



In contrast, Noah found the grace of salvation from God. In worldly churches, anyone can be ordained as a pastor or appointed as an elder without even finding the grace of salvation from God. Because such Christians do not have the perfect faith, they cannot dare to say that they have no sin. Yet how is it possible for any Christian to say that he has no sin, even as he professes to believe in Jesus? If you were treated at a hospital by a competent doctor, you should make a full recovery or at least see some improvement. But despite all of this, should your condition worsen, would it make any sense at all? If a treatable illness only turns worse, then the doctor who treated you must be a false doctor. Like this, people come to church agonized by their sins, and yet there are too many pastors who just turn them into even worse sinners. These pastors are spiritual quacks. If you believe in Jesus, you should be made a righteous person then and there, then how is it possible for you to become even more of a sinner? Yet because these false so called servants of God are

oblivious to the gospel proclaiming that Jesus blotted out every sin, they are just turning their congregation into worse sinners. In addition, they say to those who have been born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, “How can you be so arrogant to say that you have no sin?” But if you should see their true colors, you will realize that they are spiritually blind, and that they do not abide in the true faith. Referring to them, the Bible tells us, “*They are blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind leads the blind, both will fall into a ditch*” (Matthew 15:14).

Because we believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior, we must abide in faith. To do so, we must endlessly wage spiritual battles. God has blotted out all our sins perfectly once and for all. Just as Noah built the ark with gopherwood to perfection, so must we also be born again perfectly and completely through the upright, pure Word of God’s Truth. God placed our sins on the Lord through John the Baptist, the Lord was condemned for us perfectly and completely, and He has saved us to absolute perfection. So how can



you still have sin? Yet the Devil deceives people endlessly by whispering in their ears, “How can you have no sin? It’s arrogant to say that you are sinless.”

When God told Noah to build the ark, He was also commanding us to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and explained how we should live after being born again. We must keep our holiness. It is not by our acts that we can keep our holiness. Rather, under all circumstances, it is by affirming beyond all doubts that Jesus has indeed blotted out all our sins, and by confessing this faith of ours, that we must free ourselves from the words of deception and delusion that try to deceive us into thinking that we still remain sinful.

By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the unchanging Word of God, we have received the remission of our sins. Unless we continue to defend this faith, that we have now been made sinless by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our ark of faith will flounder and sink. Our hearts must keep the faith that has brought the

remission of our sins. We are the spiritual Noah’s today, and once we have found the grace of salvation, there is only one way that can lead our ark to become shipwrecked: It is to say that there still is sin in our hearts even as we believe in Jesus. Even though Noah found God’s grace and was perfect in his generations, but if we succumb to the deception of Satan who keeps pointing out the insufficiencies of our acts and keeps on accusing us of being sinful, and if we succumb to the Devil conceding that we indeed have sin, then our arks of faith will for sure be shipwrecked. Therefore we must defend our faith at all costs, for if we should succumb to the Devil, we will lose our status as new creatures and turn back into the old creatures, who are destined for hell. As Satan attacks us by blaming our shortcomings and weaknesses, we must fight back by our faith. Without faith, we can never bear the brunt of Satan’s attacks. No matter what happens, we must defend the faith that the Lord has blotted out all our sins. And we must also remember that it is this faith in the gospel



of the water and the Spirit that keeps us holy.

My fellow believers, our spiritual battles will not end. Satan must have attacked Noah countless times through his minions, provoking him, “Even if you build this stupid looking ark, water will seep right through when it rains, and so what’s the use? You are just wasting your time with this whole project.” If Noah had fallen into despair from all these words, he would have not been able to complete the ark, nor would he have been saved.

We are now working hard to build each one’s respective ark. Each of you is an ark. It is when you are armed with faith that your salvation is completed. The greatest ark is Jesus Christ. God said there is no condemnation whatsoever for you and me who now abide in Jesus Christ (Romans 8:1). In other words, because we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are completely and absolutely sinless, and we have no condemnation whatsoever, but only holiness. This is the very faith that all of us must have and defend.

The Word of God is not so flexible that you can slap it on wherever you want to make your own claim. Is it right for you to say, all according to your own man-made thoughts, “Jesus took away my original sin on the Cross, but I have to receive the remission of my personal sins on a daily basis”? Are you made righteous by being remitted from your sins one moment, only to turn into a sinner again the next moment you commit another sin? No, this is not the case. Such a false doctrine is uttered only by the servants of the Devil.

I led a religious life for 10 long years before I was saved from all my sins, and during all that time, I had offered prayers of repentance every single day, as my pastors had taught me to do. It was such a struggle for me. I used to stay up all night repenting from my sins, and when this did not suffice, I fasted while praying. Yet in just a few days, I found myself committing sin again, and I had to once again offer prayers of repentance while fasting. It was so hard on me. I was so despondent that I almost committed



suicide, all from listening to my pastors urging me to repent and desperately trying to meet their demands by offering prayers of repentance so diligently. I came very close to committing suicide, reaching a point where I said to myself, “No matter how I offer prayers of repentance, my sins just will not disappear! Would they not disappear if I were dead?”

But when I turned to the Word of God again, I found out that prayers of repentance were no solution for my sins. So I asked my senior pastor, “This is what the Word of God says here, but how come you have never told me about this?” I then asked the pastor, “Reverend, do you have sin?” to which he said, “No, I have no sin.” I asked him again, “If you should commit sin, then would you have sin, or would you be still sinless?” The pastor answered and said, “I will then have sin.” So I said to him, “It would have been better if I had not learned from you. If I had just taken a nap during all those hours and read the Bible by myself, I would have reached the right faith sooner. Let’s stop serving God together

from now on.” I left this church immediately never to return. Even those who called themselves pastors were shaken from the lack of perfect faith.

By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have been born again from our sins and sanctified perfectly. We must defend this holy faith by continuing to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must keep our faith in the Truth that Jesus has forever blotted out all our sins. If we fail to keep this faith, our ark will flounder and sink.

Where there is no sin, where a sinner can receive the remission of his sin upon entering — is the Church. Satan always tries to defeat true faith. Deceiving people little by little, he tries to undermine their faith. We must form a gathering of those who have received the remission of sins through the Word of God. Each and every one of us must be made into a child of God. That is the responsibility of the crews aboard the ark of salvation.

Until the day everyone in this world is made sinless, the gospel must continue to be preached.

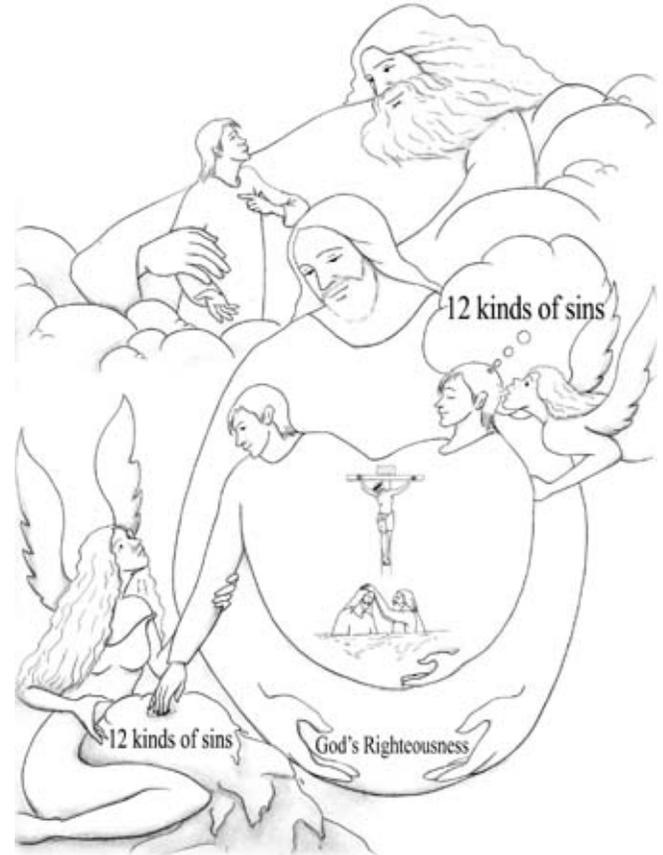


Believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and uniting together, let us proclaim this gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the whole world until the day the Lord returns. ☒



SERMON

6



CONTENTS



Do You Know the Fact That Jesus Has Blotted Out All Your Sins?

< Genesis 6:14 >

“Make yourself an ark of gopherwood; make rooms in the ark, and cover it inside and outside with pitch.”

Everyone, due to the sins that they commit inside their hearts or by their fleshly acts must realize that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is absolutely indispensable. Before the presence of God, there is no one who does not commit sin whether one has received a good education from this world or not; everyone is a mass of sin just like everyone else. Also, no one can hide their sins away from God, and God is someone who will surely judge that sin.

Therefore, there is no way to receive salvation except by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet most Christians exert themselves to live upright with their conduct in order to receive the grace of salvation from God. However, the fact remains that the sins of their hearts do not go away by living so piously.

God told Noah to make an ark and cover it inside and outside with pitch. Just as covering the ark inside and outside with pitch prevents water from seeping into the ark, we also can avoid the water of the judgment by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Thus, everyone must avoid the judgment by covering themselves by faith with the pitch of salvation.

What Does the New Testament Say about God Having Told Noah to Cover the Ark with Pitch?

All human beings are those who cannot but



receive the judgment due to their sin, but Jesus Christ has given all of us the gospel of salvation. The Lord has blotted out all the sins of this world by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Referring to this truth, the New Testament tells us that Jesus had taken on all our sins once and for all by the baptism which He received from John the Baptist (Matthew 3:15). However, there are not that many people who know and believe in the Truth that Jesus has cleansed all our sins away and that of the world also by taking them all onto Himself once and for all by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist. By believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, we must know the true righteousness of God. You must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in order to receive the remission of all your sins.

We are happy because the love of our Lord which has become the righteousness of God is with us. It is because the Lord has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit and also true salvation. Therefore, the gospel of the Truth that we all must know and

believe in is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is this: Jesus Christ took on all the sins of the world by receiving His baptism from John the Baptist in the Jordan River and cleansed all those sins away once and for all by shedding His blood on the Cross. We can receive the remission of our sins in our hearts and even in our souls by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with our hearts. Therefore, you must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit without fail because you can find the righteousness of God only in this gospel. If you continue to be unaware of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then you ultimately have a futile faith in Jesus. If you don't become aware of the righteousness of God, then you will suffer destruction in the end due to the sins that are still remaining inside your hearts.

Even those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are not perfect in our acts. Therefore, when people of this world see our shortcomings, they will say, "How can you claim to



be righteous before God? All human beings commit sin before God, yet how can you say that you are without sin?" Nonetheless, we can say that we are perfect and without sin because we have become sinless by having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is because Jesus took on all the sin that we have committed and will be committing until our death once and for all when He received the baptism from John the Baptist. Jesus was able to die on the Cross because He had taken on all the sins of this world once and for all through His baptism. Only by having faith in this fact, will we become the righteous. We cannot but be lacking in all our behavior, but nevertheless we can still bear witness that we are without sin by having faith in the baptism by which Jesus took on all our sins and in the blood of the Cross. For Jesus Christ had taken on all the sins of this world once and for all by the baptism He had received from John the Baptist, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can be cleansed from all their sins. Hence, those who

believe in the righteousness of God have become truly without sin. We are without sin not because we have lived uprightly all the time. Rather, sins have gone away because of our faith in the baptism by which Jesus Christ had taken on all our sins once and for all and in the blood of the Cross. We were able to receive this true salvation because Jesus had come into this world and received the baptism, and then was crucified.

In this day and age, those who can truly know the righteousness of God are those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They are those who have truly received salvation from all their personal sins and including their original sin by having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is why they have become without sin in a world full of wickedness. The righteousness of God manifests itself through those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. People who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are the righteous as well as those who have become



people of God, and just like Abraham, they are the recipients of the true blessings of faith.

All people must clean all the dust of sin covering their hearts by believing in the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit. Hence, there is a huge difference of intensity in faith between those who know and believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit and those who don't know. People who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are able to receive true salvation from all their sins by having faith in the salvation that God has done for them. But for people who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, sin will still remain intact inside their hearts for they do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is why despite having faith in Jesus; those who have not been born again are remaining on a seat of destruction.

Noah Found Grace of Salvation in the Eyes of God

Who can become the righteous without even a bit of sin before God? Can we become the righteous through our virtuous deeds before God? No, we cannot. Only by having faith in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit can we become the righteous.

However, many Christians today are making foolish efforts, thinking that they can become perfect before God through their virtuous deeds. Isn't this so? Yet, becoming the righteous does not depend on our virtuous deeds, but rather it depends on faith of knowing and believing in only the righteousness of God. However, so many people have a faith with too much emphasis on their own wills, and such faith cannot be accepted before God. Whether a person is of high status or low status in this world, only when that person believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that manifests the righteousness of God, will



they receive salvation from their sin and become someone of faith which is truly acceptable to God. We also can become the righteous by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit which is the righteousness of God. Even these days many people have become the righteous by having received the remission of their sins through their faith in Jesus' baptism and His blood on the Cross, His death and His resurrection. God made it so that we can never become the sinless outside of faith again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that He gave us. We have been accounted for righteousness by God when we believe in the righteousness of God through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Anyone who wants to receive the blessings from heavenly places must earnestly know and believe in the righteousness of God which has come to us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Isaac had two sons namely, Esau and Jacob. It is written that Esau tried to receive 'the blessing' by going before God with his own virtuous acts, but

instead of God's blessings, he had received the unwanted curse. Through this account of Esau and Jacob, God is telling us the truth that faith of believing in the righteousness of God is absolutely indispensable rather than the hypocritically virtuous deeds of human beings. That is, He is showing us that because Jacob had relied on faith of believing in the Truth and the Love of God more than his own virtuous deeds, he was able to be clothed with the grace of God.

We must be able to understand the righteousness of God through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that we may all know the righteousness of God, and we have come to receive salvation from all our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with our hearts that manifests the righteousness of God. God does not demand virtuous deeds from us, but rather, He demands faith of believing in the righteousness of God. Therefore, we must receive salvation from all our sins by faith of



knowing and believing in the righteousness of God, exalt God on high and praise Him. This is the faith of true salvation and the proper faith. We must not have useless discussions of faith inside Christianity. Rather, we must receive true salvation by having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that reveals the righteousness of God, and preach it. God gave to our ancestors of faith the knowledge of understanding and the faith of believing in the righteousness of God, and He made us descendants who believe in it also by passing it down from generation to generation.

Thus, we must not try to become the perfectly righteous ones by our own virtuous deeds. Any sin of humankind does not go away through any virtuous human acts, but instead it goes away only when we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must know and believe that we have become the righteous only by having faith in the righteousness of God. If Jesus Christ had not received His baptism realizing the righteousness of God in the Jordan

River from John the Baptist and if he had not blotted out all our sins once and for all by shedding His blood on the Cross, then all the sins of humankind would not have gone away but instead would have stayed inside people's hearts. But for those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, sins can only be gone, and those of such faith can lead a life of proper faith seeking the righteousness of God first. If that was not the case, we might as well give up on ourselves thinking that we have already been tainted. Also, for we would be unable to escape from our sins, and would continue to commit more sins as we live and then go to hell afterwards.

We are able to know the righteousness of God only through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. All human beings are born into this world and then have to die once due to Adam and Eve's sin. If this is so what do you think God's intention toward us is? In order to save all human beings from all their sins, God made it so that all of them were to be born on this earth with sins. And by giving the gospel of the



water and the Spirit to each sinner He granted us this true salvation. God's purpose is to adopt all people as His children by having them put on the righteousness of God by them believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Does our salvation get realized by our acts or by faith of believing in the righteousness of God? That is properly distinguished by knowing the genuine Truth.

Truly, you who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are the children of God and the citizens of Heaven. It is proper faith for us to become children of God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The gates of Heaven opened up the moment we came to possess the true faith of knowing and believing in the righteousness of God. It is said in today's Scripture passage, "*Make yourself an ark of gopherwood; make rooms in the ark, and cover it inside and outside with pitch*" (Genesis 6:14). In this passage we must realize God is telling mankind to not to challenge the righteousness of God, but rather to believe in it.

The righteousness of God by which Jesus saved us from our sins is actually like this: For Jesus Christ had come to this earth and took on all the sins of the world once and for all by receiving baptism from John the Baptist, He was crucified bearing the sins of this world and shed His sacred blood in order to pay the wages of all our sins. Jesus Christ had shed His sacred blood on the Cross vicariously because He had taken all the sins of this world onto Himself by receiving His baptism from John the Baptist. He has perfected our salvation by receiving His baptism from John the Baptist, shedding all His blood vicariously on the Cross, and was resurrected from the dead. Therefore, anyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can be freed from all their sins and receive true salvation.



To Cleanse Our Sins, We Must Cover Our Inside and Outside with Spiritual Pitch

We must receive the cleansing of our sins that we commit with our hearts and body. God has resolved the problem of all our sins by Jesus' baptism and His death on the Cross. If the Lord had not paid for the price of sin on the Cross after having taken on our sins by receiving baptism, those of us who believe in Jesus as the Savior would never have been able to receive the remission of sins. No matter how fervently people beg God, "Please forgive me. Please forgive me," sins will not disappear, but instead it will increase. Therefore only when one believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that reveals the righteousness of God, will all sins disappear.

Because God is just, He can never remit our sins without having blotted out all our sins in a just way. Therefore God must pass judgment for these sins because He is just, even though people cannot

tolerate each other's sins and make it as if it had never happened if one were to apologize in words because people are all weak. But God is someone who is just; He surely passes judgment on these sins, should there be any. God is not someone who unjustly blots out all sins without a just payment for these sins. Thus, in order to save people from sin, God made it so that people can receive the remission of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, you must realize that your sins will go away only if you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit which was accomplished by God. God demands judgment from all those who have sins for the price of those sins, and in order to carry this out, God's just sacrifice became necessary. Thus in such a way, God has clothed all those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with His mercy.



The Gospel by Which God Has Saved Us Is Just

Let us assume a certain man committed a sin and said to the judge, “Please forgive me.” Even though that judge may want to forgive the man’s sin, the just law will not allow it. The judge is compelled to pass a sentence according to the law.

Like this, because God has to administer according to His just Law, instead of forgiving people’s sins unconditionally, He had to set up a different method that could justly save mankind. That method of salvation is blotting out the sins of the world with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Thinking about the destruction of all peoples, there can only be pity, but for the iniquities people have done, a proper price should be paid without fail. Not because He hates people but because He hates sins, God places punishment upon ‘those’ sins. Punishment for the sins of people requires death. For man’s life lies in his blood, because according to the

law that says the wages of sin is death, blood was demanded.

Jesus Christ was nailed to the Cross for us because He had taken on all our sins by His baptism He received from John the Baptist. We are clothed with the righteousness of God, freed from all our sins, and have received our salvation from all those sins because Jesus Christ had taken on all our sins by His baptism and bearing the judgment for those sins on the Cross. According to God’s Law, the wages of sin is death; but we could be liberated from all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

It is written, *“Without shedding of blood there is no remission” (Hebrews 9:22)*. It is also written, *“For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls; for it is the blood that makes atonement for the soul” (Leviticus 17:11)*. If a brother here should commit sins, that brother would have to die, but Jesus came to this earth, took on all the sins of that brother once and for all, gave up His life onto the



instrument for execution on that brother's behalf, and died vicariously by shedding all His blood. That is why there can be no more judgment for sins for that brother.

Actually, the fact is that Jesus Christ received His baptism and the judgment even for those people's sins who have as yet not received the remission of their sins. If Jesus Christ had not vicariously received the judgment for all our sins on the Cross, we would have had no choice but to receive this judgment. We have a conscience in our hearts, and this conscience is God's spokesperson. Our conscience always demands compensation for sins. When we do something wrong to God or to other people, there is a desire inside our hearts to repay it. But can you ever repay God on your own for all the wages of sins that you have ever committed? Also, can you repay on your own the wrongs you have done to other people? No, you cannot. Those who say they are able to repay for all the sins they have committed are all exaggerators and to put it harshly, they are thieves as

well as spiritual swindlers.

We Must Now Throw Away Hypocritical Faith and Receive Salvation by Believing in the Righteousness of God

There was a story that a certain pastor told me long ago, and at the time his words seemed so splendid. But now when I think about it, they were all very foolish words. The story went something like this.

A certain young man attended his church; whilst in military service this young man had first started to believe in Jesus, and was told that he had to offer prayers of repentance thoroughly. So he offered prayers of repentance sincerely everyday. As he was offering prayers of repentance, he remembered that he had stolen and eaten a melon from someone else's



field back when he was a little boy. And so the young man offered prayers of repentance for that sin. However, his heart did not feel refreshed despite having offered many fervent prayers of repentance. So, after getting discharged from the military, he went looking for that owner of that melon field, thinking that if he were to pay back the price of that melon, his heart would feel better. But he was not able to repay the price for the melon because the owner had moved on to a different place. So, it was told that this young man went and asked his senior pastor – (the pastor who had told me this story) – what he should do. That pastor told him that it was okay for him to offer the price of the melon to the temple of God, that is, his church.

The conduct of this young man and the guidance of this pastor may seem right, but this is not the case. Do you think sins like this are all that we have ever committed? Don't you think there are many more things we have done wrong to others? If we were to try to pay back these sins we have committed in such

a manner, we would never be able to pay them all back. It isn't just one or two things that we have done wrong to others. The problem of sins cannot be resolved just by paying back the price for our sins on our own, and what is more, we will never be able to pay it back. Such are the acts of hypocrites who strain out a gnat and swallow a camel. Just as it is written in the Bible, "*Without shedding of blood there is no remission*" (Hebrews 9:22), sins we have committed can only be redeemed by blood, in other words, our death. This is why God the Father sent down His Son Jesus to us and had Him atone for all our sins in order to save us from the judgment for these sins, that is, from the eternal death of hell.

God ordered Noah to cover the ark (a vessel) inside and outside with pitch. We commit sins with our heart and bodies. We must first know whether or not Jesus Christ had taken on all the sins committed by our acts through His baptism. I have a question for Brother Kim, sitting here on the front row. "Tell me, how and in what way did Jesus take on your sins that



you have committed with your body?”

“John the Baptist gave Jesus Christ the baptism in the Jordan River, and all these sins were passed onto Jesus.”

“Yes, that is right. The fact is that even your sins were passed onto Jesus. All wrongs that we commit with our bodies are sins. Were they also passed onto Jesus?”

“Yes, they were passed onto Him.”

“But will the sins we would be committing as we go on living also worldly sins?”

“Yes, that is right. They are all worldly sins.”

“Were those worldly sins also passed onto Jesus Christ, or were they not?”

“They were passed onto Him.”

In case we do something wrong while we go on living, we must remember and believe that Jesus Christ had already taken on all those sins by His baptism, and only when we come to have faith that Jesus has taken on those crimes too, can we go boldly before the Lord who sits on the great white throne.

However, the fact is that if Jesus had taken away some sins and not others, we would never be able to stand before God as the righteous.

If people cannot believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit because they are not aware of it or if people do not believe in it despite knowing about it, they will be saying, “I am a sinner,” before the great white throne, the throne of judgment in the future. We will not suffer judgment for sins before this great white throne because we have faith that all the sins that we have committed with our acts, hearts, and thoughts have been covered “inside and outside” of our hearts. This is a very important gospel of Truth. So to avoid suffering this judgment before the white throne of judgment we would be the same as Noah’s family who were able to avoid this judgment by avoiding the water of not being flooded by it at the time when there was the Great Deluge all over the land. It is because our faith is one that is covered with this genuine gospel just like the pitch which was pasted inside and outside the ark.



Dear fellow believers, just like the days of Noah, we will be standing in front of God's judgment seat in the future. At that time, we must be able to stand with the firm belief that Jesus Christ has blotted out all the sins that we have committed with our acts and our hearts once and for all with absolute perfection by the baptism He had received in the Jordan River and the blood of the Cross; and we must possess that faith now. So you must have the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in order to receive the cleansing of all your sins. And you must have this faith in order to avoid the judgment for your sins and be able to enter the Kingdom of Heaven when you stand before the Lord.

However, many people are not aware of this gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, and absurdly believe in God according to their own thoughts of the flesh. Christians these days who are locked up in their own sins will stand before the judgment for all the sins in this life as well as the next, because they do not have faith of believing in the gospel Truth of

the water and the Spirit that already had blotted out their original sin as well as all their personal sins. In other words, they do know the Truth that all their personal sins that they had committed due to their lacking have already been passed onto Jesus Christ. So they always speak out the following faithless words: "Dear God, I am a sinner. I am a sinner who has received salvation." Because they do not have the Truth that Jesus Christ had taken on all their sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they are destined for hell despite having believed in Jesus Christ so arduously. Also despite their faith in Jesus Christ, they will become sinners and reside under the judgment of God. That is why it is so important for us to cover the inside and the outside of our hearts with spiritual pitch by having faith in the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Even for people who have been born again by believing in Jesus Christ, it is very important for them to stand firm on the fact that Jesus Christ had completely taken on all their sins, those that we



commit with our hearts as well as with our acts, and to have the faith that they don't have any of those sins anymore. People like this are the truly saved and are the righteous.

It is said that Noah's family members had covered the inside and the outside of Noah's Ark with pitch to prevent water from seeping into the ark, and this denotes that those family members of Noah were all who received the remission of their sins. Noah's ark is God's Church. Therefore, those inside this ark are actually the saints who have not even a single piece of sin. When a sinner enters God's Church, we make sure that there is no sin in them by having them receive the remission of sins by sharing the gospel Word with them. The fact is that only those who are without sin can reside in this Church. Therefore, by just entering a church building cannot make you a saint. Rather, you have to receive the remission of your sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in order to become a saint, and become one of our brethren and the people of God who have

received the remission of sins. Whoever does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is merely a sinner. If sins are still inside your heart despite attending God's Church, you should recognize that you are a sinner because you do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And then realizing that you are still a sinner and someone who is destined for destruction, you must receive the remission of your sins by listening to the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believing in it with your whole heart, and only then will you become one of our brethren, just like the other saints.

Only those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit may enter God's Church (the ark). People who came inside Jesus Christ, that is, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are those who have entered into the righteousness of God by faith. Anyone can enter the chapel of God's Church physically, but without the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, no one can 'spiritually' enter into God's Church. In God's



Church, only those who have received the remission of sins by having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can be acknowledged as true saints and the righteous. However, it is also God's Church where people who have not received the remission of sins can come in and receive the remission of their sins.

God's Church must be well covered inside and outside with this spiritual pitch. Even if we do make a mistake during our lifetime, we must realize the fact that we are without sin because even those sins were passed onto Jesus. Some people say, "How can you say you are without sin even though you commit sins? Your conscience has been hit with a hot iron." In such cases, all you have to do is to teach them with the Word of God. The Lord told us the following: "*And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free*" (John 8:32). Because we cannot be perfect in our acts despite having received the remission of our sins, the Lord gave us this Word of Truth. We must confirm this Word of Truth which says that all our sins were passed onto Jesus Christ

by faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and we must pass onto Jesus Christ not only those sins that we commit inside our hearts but also all the other sins that we commit in the world with out acts. This is exactly what God meant by His instructions, "Cover the inside and the outside of the ark with pitch." Regarding the sins that we commit in our hearts and the sins that we commit with our acts, that is, the sins that appear on the outside, we must cover both of these two kinds of sins with pitch. Pitch here refers none other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

At the time of Noah, there could have been many ships afloat on the water. As people could make anything even at the time of Noah, there might have been all sorts of ships, from large vessels to small boats. But because those were not arks, rain water came right inside those boats, and not only that, because they were not covered inside and outside with pitch, water came seeping through resulting from small damages and in the end, they all sank.



Spiritually speaking, such ships can be referred to as the churches in world, which are gatherings which have as yet not been born again. Right now, a large number of people believe in Jesus Christ inside these worldly churches.

As it was the case then that judgment for sins approached in the form of rain coming down from the sky, what type of faith must we have now that can survive to the very end? Because some people have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they will not sink or drown; but others will because they have fake faiths that have nothing to do with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What sort of faith is the true faith? True faith is to believe in Jesus Christ as the Savior; and believes in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit; and also believes in the pure Word of God just as it is.

***“Now Faith Is the Substance of Things Hoped for”
(Hebrews 11:1)***

True faith is faith that believes in the righteousness of God. In the Old Testament, God promised through His Scriptures to complete His righteousness, and in the New Testament, Jesus Christ came to this earth and fulfilled that promise by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus saved all sinners from their sins by coming to this earth, received His baptism from John the Baptist, and shed all His blood on the Cross. Faith and belief in this is the true faith of believing in the Savior. The Bible records all the things that Jesus Christ had done and will do on this earth; and therefore we must believe in it. And this faith is what true faith is all about. When we have such true faith, we do not suffer these judgments before God.

Your faith that believes in the Word, “Cover it inside and outside with pitch,” is something



extremely important. If the ark was not covered inside and outside with pitch, water would have started seeping inside the ark and everyone inside would have died. We cannot revert back to becoming sinners again after having believed in Jesus Christ as our Savior who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Many people remain sinners despite their faith in Jesus Christ because they do not know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Christians today wail out and are tormented with remorse for their sins despite having faith in Jesus Christ. Why is it so? It is because they have not covered themselves inside and outside with the pitch of the Truth. They think that they received the remission of their original sin when they started to believe in Jesus, but because they believe that their personal sins are remitted by offering prayers of repentance everyday, their sins remain intact. They go on living in this sinful state because they believe without being aware of the fact that Jesus Christ had taken on all their sins that were committed with their acts, hearts, and

minds once and for all by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. These people do not have faith of believing in the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit in their hearts. But if you have faith of believing in the fact that God had already blotted out all your sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit because He loves you, you can never become a sinner again in any kind of situation. Do you understand this?

For us faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is very important. In order to sink our vessel of faith, Satan will try to teach us false doctrines ceaselessly. For sins to seep into our hearts, Satan will attack us constantly with lies. That is why we must cover our hearts inside and outside with faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only then will the curses of sins be unable to enter into our hearts even if we were to have committed sins. We are without sin if we cover our faith by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in our hearts inside and outside. We are



without sin because Jesus Christ has cleansed us all from our sins once and for all by receiving His baptism. Jesus Christ had taken on all the sins that we commit due to the weakness of our thoughts, acts and hearts. God is telling us that we will receive no judgment because Jesus Christ had personally taken on all our sins by His baptism, paid off all these sins by being nailed to the Cross, and thus through this has cleansed all our sins away completely. Therefore the Bible declares, *“There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit” (Romans 8:1)*. Jesus Christ is the Truth and our Savior. Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the only One who has saved us once and for all from all our sins, that is, from the sins of the world.

Yet despite this there are still many people who profess Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior without even knowing about the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and do not have true faith. Those who try to

find comfort in their hearts on their own by saying, “Because Jesus has forgiven all my sins on the Cross, I am not a sinner,” despite the fact that they still have sins in their hearts for they do not know and do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and as a result do not possess the true faith. They are not the possessors of the true faith.

People comfort themselves by saying, “I am a Christian. Even if I have sins, God will approve that I am without sin. It is all because I believe in Jesus.” But that does not mean that they are ‘the saints’ who have been born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Taking comfort in your hearts that the Lord had forgiven your sins despite being a sinner due to the sins that are still inside your heart is not a true faith. Knowing that we will commit these sins, God the Father sent His Son Jesus Christ down to this earth, and had Him take on all our sins onto His body once and for all by receiving His baptism, and received all the judgment for these sins on the Cross where He died, and was resurrected in three days.



And now Jesus is sitting on God the Father's right hand, and approves the faith of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to be the upright.

Genuine true faith is to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit based on the pure Word of God. If you have gained true peace in your hearts by knowing and believing in the fact that all your sins were blotted away by the gospel of the water and the Spirit through the written Word of God, then you are saved. It is because God has saved us from sin like this by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

But despite this many Christians still believe in their own thoughts and do not place their faith in this Truth. Such a faith is not a true faith but a religious belief. Yet sadly so many Christians today believe in Jesus like this. They just profess by saying, "Jesus, You are my Savior. Please forgive me, Lord. I believe that you are my Savior." But because they do not know how Jesus had taken away all their sins, so when they commit any sin later on, they cannot but

become sinners again."

That is why the Lord tells us to cover the inside and the outside of our hearts with pitch. There is a hymn lyric that goes like this,

"Though Satan should buffet,

Though trials should come,

Let this blest assurance control,

That Christ hath regarded my helpless estate,

And hath shed His own blood for my soul." This lyric only professes the blood of Jesus, and this is why Christian sinners are unable to defeat Satan's attacks. But we can overcome the Devil's attack through faith by covering our hearts internally and externally with the pitch of faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we have faith in God's Word that has come inside our hearts by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can truly be victorious even if Satan were to induce us to commit sins and to attack us internally or externally.

Knowing that Satan will attack us, God blotted out all the sins in our hearts by the gospel of the water



and the Spirit, and as its token, He gave the Holy Spirit who has come into our hearts. The Holy Spirit was thus instilled as a guarantee. The Holy Spirit bears witness that Jesus has indeed blotted out all our sins and iniquities and even our shortcomings by His baptism and blood. Thus by faith, the Holy Spirit helps us to defeat Satan and sins.

Satan tries many wiles and ways to knock down even the born-again. When that happens, we must ever more surely meditate on the fact that Jesus Christ had taken on all our sins that we commit through our acts and inside our hearts. By covering our hearts inside and outside like this with faith of believing in the Lord who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we will be able to escape Satan's condemnation. That is what true faith is all about, and that is true faith of entering the perfect ark.

Dear fellow believers, people profess to believe in Jesus. But in order to properly believe in this Jesus as the Savior, we must have true faith that cleanses all our sins and the faith that does not lead us to the

judgment for these sins. This is only possible when we believe in the true Word of salvation which came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit; we must cover our hearts inside and outside of with this Truth. We have received the remission of our sins in our hearts by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but if we don't abide inside God's Church, we become vulnerable to Satan's attack. When that happens, the way to overcome Satan's attack is to confirm through the Word the fact that Jesus had taken away all these sins including those that we have just committed due to our weaknesses. Then we will be able to avoid all sins and the judgment by believing in the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit.

If I look at the Scripture passage from the Book of Zechariah chapter 3 verses 1-5, Zechariah was shown Satan opposing Joshua, the high priest, just as he stood in front of God's judgment seat. We read what happened at that moment, "*And the LORD said to Satan, 'The LORD rebuke you, Satan! The LORD*



who has chosen Jerusalem rebuke you! Is this not a brand plucked from the fire?’ Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and was standing before the Angel. Then He answered and spoke to those who stood before Him, saying, ‘Take away the filthy garments from him.’ And to him He said, ‘See, I have removed your iniquity from you, and I will clothe you with rich robes’” (Zechariah 3:2-4). We are able to see God rebuking Satan on our behalf when he tries to attack us with our iniquities that we had committed in our acts. Lord Jehovah says to Zechariah standing before Him with filthy garments that He had already blotted out all his sins. Then at that very moment He clothes Joshua with robes of righteousness.

Like this, there can be no human being who can be perfect in their acts. No matter how upright people may be in their acts, when they stand before God, they will be lacking. There is a Korean proverb that goes, “Shake a man and dust will fall.” This means, “Every man has his faults.” Joshua was a servant of God, but because his garments were filthy, he could

not even keep a straight face when he faced Satan. But it was God who had Joshua stand upright before Him. Jesus took on all our sins and gave us robes of righteousness, which was sinless and clean fine linen. In doing so, He gave us the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that we may be able to say, “God is my Father and the Father of the righteous.”

Many people believe in Jesus Christ these days, but they believe in Him without the proper knowledge of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Sins do not go away just by knowing and believing in the crucified Jesus without knowing the fact that Jesus had taken on all the sins of the world by receiving His baptism from John the Baptist. We must know exactly and believe just how our sins were passed on prior to Jesus being crucified. Only then will His sacrifice of crucifixion have a great meaning, and our faith will become a perfect one. To speak accurately in the biblical terms, we must free ourselves from all sins perfectly, inside and outside (in our acts and in our hearts), by the gospel of the



water and the Spirit. By knowing and believing in the work of Jesus Christ who blotted out all our sins, that is, by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, we get to have a perfect faith.

We become liberated from all our sins by having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is the faith of Noah who covered the ark inside and outside with pitch. Only faith which covers the inside and the outside can save us perfectly from sin. If we were to cover only the inside and not the outside, then we must realize that we can never meet the Lord who is without sin because that kind of faith would be a false one. If we do not know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, we will never be able to have true faith. Therefore, we must know which gospel is the real gospel, and also we must have faith in that real gospel. Therefore, we can gain confidence in our salvation by having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit even when we have done wrong by our acts.

We must not try to believe in Jesus as the Savior

by our own wills. Many Christians still believe in Jesus as the Savior with their own wills. Such faith is a wrong faith. Let's say a certain man fell into the middle of an ocean. So a rope was sent down from a helicopter to rescue this drowning man. This man then tried to save himself by just holding onto the end of this rope. What do you think would happen? His strength failed and he fell back into the water, while he was being carried to a nearby island. No matter how hard he tried to hold onto the rope, he could not overcome the swinging power of the rope for a few hours, so he ended up falling in mid-air. He should have supported his body by tying the rope around his body.

Like this, in order for you to receive salvation from all your sins, instead of holding onto Jesus with your own wills, you have to submit your sins to the gospel of the water and the Spirit and have faith in it. Instead of just relying on our own wills; we must therefore entrust ourselves to the intention of God. We get to receive true salvation only by committing



our souls to the intentions of God.

You must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If you don't know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you must learn about it. Only when you find out how Jesus Christ had saved you, will you be able to believe and the Truth also will become believable. If you think that all you have to do is to blindly believe that Jesus is the Savior, you are making a great mistake. If you were to believe like that, you will become more of a sinner the longer you believe in Jesus due to not knowing the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

If a spiritually blind pastor takes spiritual care of a congregation, those church members will make wrinkles on their foreheads and ooze out tears whenever they are inside the chapel because they do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because they believed in Jesus as the Savior too easily with their own wills and thoughts, their sins did not go away and they continue to believe by squeezing out their emotions. But despite this they

can also receive salvation not because of their love towards God from their side, but rather they must realize the fact that they also can receive salvation from sin because it was God who had loved them with the gospel of the water and the Spirit first, and then believe in this true gospel.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit the Bible speaks of is the Truth that is completely different from what many people talk about in religion. Recently a certain pastor held a revival meeting for healing. Through that meeting approximately eighty thousand people were said to have received Jesus as the Savior.

The pastor preached, "Dear fellow believers, is Jesus your Savior? If so I hope for you to believe in Jesus as the Savior. In your place, Jesus was nailed to the Cross. Among you, those who have decided to receive Jesus Christ as your Savior, please raise your hands." People who raised their hands at the time were about eighty thousand, and the pastor claimed that they had received salvation.



Christian newspapers were raising big commotion over that event by saying that so many people had received Jesus, but that is just a mere religious conversion, and not having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If you were to believe in Jesus who had died on the Cross as the Savior but say that you have a sin when you commit one, then that would not be a perfect faith. I am saying that such artificial faith is not true faith that covers your heart inside and outside with pitch. People who believe like this cannot say that they are without sin before God, so in the end they will fall into a lake burning with fire and brimstone.

You must know exactly the work Jesus Christ had done to save you from sin, and by believing in it, you must receive salvation from all your sins. People whose names are written in the Book of Life are those who have been cleansed of their sins because of their faith in the fact that Jesus has completely taken on all those sins that they have committed out of their weaknesses in their hearts and acts. The righteous

who are without sin can call God their Father and go on living offering worship and praise. The faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the one that refers to the faith of making oneself an ark of gopherwood, making rooms in it, and covering it inside and outside with pitch.

God asks of us to have faith by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Just like Noah who covered the ark inside and outside with pitch, God demands from us to receive the complete cleansing from our sins, whether they were committed through our acts or with our hearts, regardless if they were passed down from our parents. Referring to the flood of Noah, God said, *“There is also an antitype which now saves us - baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ” (1 Peter 3:21)*. Just as people were saved by Noah’s ark when God passed judgment on this world during the days of Noah, we get to receive salvation by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



Jesus Christ took on all the sins of mankind once and for all by coming down to this earth and received baptism from John the Baptist and then died for our sins. Jesus Christ became our Savior by submerging Himself under the water after receiving the laying on of hands and then came back to life. Because all our sins were passed onto Jesus' head through John the Baptist in the Jordan River, Jesus' baptism is called the antitype of our salvation. The evidence of Him having saved us perfectly and 100% from sin - is His baptism and His blood which was shed on the Cross. That gospel is the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

All these works were completed by Jesus, and the Old and the New Testament explains to us exactly how the Lord had saved us. Because the people of Noah's days did not believe in the Word of God even though he was telling them consistently that they would live if they would enter the ark, they came to suffer the judgment. Also in this day and age, people come to suffer the judgment because they do not accept in their hearts the fact that they are the

righteous without sin, able to be upright before God and before people, for Jesus had taken on all their sins through John the Baptist. But people who believe in this actual Truth that all our sins were passed onto Jesus when He received the baptism from John the Baptist, and that Jesus suffered the judgment vicariously at the moment of His death, and that He perfected all the righteousness of God, will be liberated from all their sins and enter the Kingdom of Heaven by having become the approved children of God.

Would You Be Able to Say, “I Have No Sin,” When You Stand before the Great White Throne, the Judgment Seat of God?

Do you have the confidence right now to stand boldly before the great white throne, the judgment



seat of God? It is said that there in the Kingdom of Heaven are those who praise the Lamb of God before the great white throne saying, “Dear God the Father, thank you. Even though I am lacking, did Jesus not take on all my sins away? Thank you Lord.” Only those who have been born again by having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can offer such praises. God allows us to enter the Kingdom of Heaven not by seeing our acts but by seeing our faith of believing in the work of salvation which was accomplished by God. This is the Truth of God. Whether or not you believe in the work God had carried out which He had promised in the Old Testament is what God takes as the touchstone of salvation. At this critical moment, the Lord separates His sheep from the goats.

Those whose names are written in the Book of Life are without sin because they believe accurately in the work that Jesus Christ has done, even if their acts, thoughts, and hearts may be lacking. The Judge, according to His own will, bestows salvation or

curses by the touchstone of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As for those who do not believe in the work of salvation God had done and for those who go against the righteousness of God, God throws them into the burning lake of fire and brimstone.

We must know just how great God’s love is and how brutal God’s wrath is. We must believe in the fact that God had taken on the sins of the world and blotted them out by concretely receiving His baptism from John the Baptist because He so loves the world. God will throw all those who do not believe in this Truth of salvation into the unquenchable fire of hell who ignore and challenge the perfect righteousness God had given to us by saying, “Because I sin everyday, I proclaim that I will always be a sinner until I die.”

God decided to give us all the blessings He had intended for us; and God is fulfilling them one by one. But despite this Satan attacks even those who have received salvation from sin by having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, our



faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must be firm. Satan attacks from the outside, and he will continue to attack in order to break down the pitch which is covering the outside. Should the outside pitch break down due to Satan attacks, and if you believe in the Word of Jesus inside your heart, then your inside will get covered with the pitch of faith. God will personally prevent water from seeping inside. This is the mark of salvation. God tells us to cover our hearts' inside and outside with spiritual pitch, just as Noah had covered the ark's inside and outside with pitch. Jesus has become our Savior by saving us perfectly from all our sins and judgments.

“But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; and the LORD has laid on Him the iniquity of us all” (Isaiah 53:5-6). As Jesus had received His baptism, all sins, those we commit both with our acts and in our hearts, were passed onto Jesus. As it was back then and even now, many people do not realize clearly that all the sins of the world were passed onto Jesus by His baptism,

and therefore they continue to go on living being deceived by liars. These people simply go on believing their own expectation that if they were to ask for forgiveness, God will forgive them. But God passes judgment on whoever has sin in their hearts for He is the God of righteousness. People who do not get to suffer the judgment before God in the future are only those who believe in the fact that Jesus had suffered the judgment on behalf of all humankind by having taken on all the sins for which people must die and receive the judgment.

Dear fellow believers, by reaffirming the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, and whenever he challenges us, we must drive away Satan with faith in the written Word. Then, let us all praise God who has saved us from all our sins. ☒



SERMON

7



CONTENTS



The Laborers of God

< Genesis 7:1-24 >

“Then the LORD said to Noah, ‘Come into the ark, you and all your household, because I have seen that you are righteous before Me in this generation. You shall take with you seven each of every clean animal, a male and his female; two each of animals that are unclean, a male and his female; also seven each of birds of the air, male and female, to keep the species alive on the face of all the earth. For after seven more days I will cause it to rain on the earth forty days and forty nights, and I will destroy from the face of the earth all living things that I have made.’ And Noah did according to all that the LORD commanded him. Noah was six hundred years old when the floodwaters were on the earth. So Noah, with his sons, his wife, and his sons’ wives, went into the ark because of the waters of the flood. Of

clean animals, of animals that are unclean, of birds, and of everything that creeps on the earth, two by two they went into the ark to Noah, male and female, as God had commanded Noah. And it came to pass after seven days that the waters of the flood were on the earth. In the six hundredth year of Noah’s life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, on that day all the fountains of the great deep were broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was on the earth forty days and forty nights. On the very same day Noah and Noah’s sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth, and Noah’s wife and the three wives of his sons with them, entered the ark—they and every beast after its kind, all cattle after their kind, every creeping thing that creeps on the earth after its kind, and every bird after its kind, every bird of every sort. And they went into the ark to Noah, two by two, of all flesh in which is the breath of life. So those that entered, male and female of all flesh, went in as God had



commanded him; and the LORD shut him in. Now the flood was on the earth forty days. The waters increased and lifted up the ark, and it rose high above the earth. The waters prevailed and greatly increased on the earth, and the ark moved about on the surface of the waters. And the waters prevailed exceedingly on the earth, and all the high hills under the whole heaven were covered. The waters prevailed fifteen cubits upward, and the mountains were covered. And all flesh died that moved on the earth: birds and cattle and beasts and every creeping thing that creeps on the earth, and every man. All in whose nostrils was the breath of the spirit of life, all that was on the dry land, died. So He destroyed all living things which were on the face of the ground: both man and cattle, creeping thing and bird of the air. They were destroyed from the earth. Only Noah and those who were with him in the ark remained alive. And the waters prevailed on the earth one hundred and fifty days.”

It is written in Genesis 7:1-5: “Then the LORD said to Noah, ‘Come into the ark, you and all your household, because I have seen that you are righteous before Me in this generation. You shall take with you seven each of every clean animal, a male and his female; two each of animals that are unclean, a male and his female; also seven each of birds of the air, male and female, to keep the species alive on the face of all the earth. For after seven more days I will cause it to rain on the earth forty days and forty nights, and I will destroy from the face of the earth all living things that I have made.’ And Noah did according to all that the LORD commanded him.”

Here God told Noah to take into the ark two pairs of unclean animals, male and female, and seven pairs of clean animals, male and female as well. This is a very important passage. God was telling Noah to save every living species when He judged this world with water. So all the species living on the face of this earth came into the ark without any exception.



Why did God say this? That God told Noah to take into the ark two pairs of unclean animals, male and female, means that He entrusted him with the work of saving every soul. Put differently, God had taken Noah as His laborer to fulfill His will. As you will soon come to understand, Noah worked with God to bring unclean and clean animals into the ark.

God Works with His Servants

God chose a partner, and this partner was none other than Noah. God then said to Noah, *“Come into the ark, you and all your household. You shall take with you seven each of every clean animal, a male and his female; two each of animals that are unclean, a male and his female; also seven each of birds of the air, male and female, to keep the species alive on the face of all the earth.”* It was through Noah that God carried out the work of judging this earth and saving

its souls. We should all grasp here that it was through Noah, and together with him, that God did His work.

As mentioned, God took Noah as His partner, but what kind of work must those who have become God’s partners carry out then? First, God had told Noah to take into the ark seven pairs of clean animals and two pairs of unclean animals, male and female. In the Bible, the word “pair” implies working together. God was telling Noah that he had to work with Him when he brought in unclean animals into the ark. By working together with God, Noah had to cleanse and perfect the unclean and then bring them into the ark.

For each and every age, God raises His servants and manifests His will through them, entrusting them with His work. God worked through Noah in his days. It was Noah whom God had commanded to make the ark and to bring in animals. In other words, God had chosen Noah as His servant and worked through him. It’s invariably through His servants that God fulfills His will.



My fellow believers, unless we work together with God, we cannot bring unclean animals into the ark. Unless you unite with God and the servants ordained by Him, you cannot save any soul no matter how hard you try. You'll realize this once you actually start working.

To whom did God speak? He spoke to Noah, His chosen man. When we reflect on the Bible, we can realize that whenever human beings united just among themselves without giving any heed to God, God scattered them all (Genesis 11:9). However, when we unite with the will of God, He fulfills His will through His servants. Noah brought into the ark two pairs of unclean animals, male and female. That God told Noah to take two pairs into the ark implies that we should work together with God. For us to work with God, we must accept His heart in its entirety and unite with it. Unless we do so, how else would God be able to entrust us with His work that draws unclean animals into the ark and saves them?

We cannot work with God with our own thoughts. It's because Noah had forsaken his thoughts and united with God that God could choose him as His partner, work with him, and entrust him with His work. God also wants us to unite with Him in His Church. It's through His servants that the Word of God comes to the Church. Therefore, those who unite with God's Church are His partners, and God is calling them to carry out His work. God needs those who would carry out His work together, united with His Church. However, while some people unite with God's Church after being born again, others fail to do so.

On this earth, there are many unclean animals—that is, those who have not been born again. God's Church works to bring these unclean animals into the ark, and it needs coworkers who would unite with God for this work of salvation, act together, and take God's work as their own. God raises as His partners those who believe in and follow His will, and it is through these people that God speaks and works.



God said to Noah, “*Come into the ark, you and all your household,*” and He also said to him, “*Take with you seven pairs of clean animals and two pairs of unclean animals, male and female.*” Those who work with God work according to His Word, not according to their own desire. In other words, God’s partners know His heart and work in union with His desire. How, then, can God’s servants know His heart? They can know His heart because God manifests it by speaking to His servants. God is alive. And He moves His servants’ hearts, works with them, and provides for all their needs. Although God is alive, because He is Spirit, it’s through human beings that He carries out the work of saving every soul. The Holy Spirit does not work by Himself. He speaks through the lips of the servants of God, and He invariably works through the Word of God.

God raised Noah as His servant to carry out His work and worked with him. Even though there were countless other people living in that age, God specifically chose Noah as His partner. In this present

age also, although there are many people, God has raised us the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit as His partners. Having appointed His servants, God works through them. Your faith will grow tremendously once you realize this. If you believe that God works through His servants; that the Word preached by them is God’s Word; and that to work with your heart united with the hearts of these servants is to work with God, then this means that you have matured in your faith. I pray that you would all have such faith.

God worked through Noah, choosing him as His partner, bestowing His grace on him, and fulfilling His will through him. He gave His heart to Noah and spoke His will to him. And God told Noah to carry it out. God had bestowed His grace on Noah. He made Noah work, He let His thoughts be known to him, and helped him accomplish His work. Satan, on the other hand, stood against Noah, but Noah was victorious because God worked with him.



If Noah didn't have the necessary materials to build the ark and found it hard to complete the ark, then God would have prepared all those materials for him. However, if Noah did not carry out God's commandment even as all the materials were prepared by God, and therefore the ark was not built, then this would be disobedience to the will of God. As I see how God had worked through Noah who was rejoiced to obey His Word, I see that now in this age also, God speaks His plan to His servants and fulfills His will through these servants in the exactly same way. I can appreciate that now as back then, God's heart remains the same.

Noah did everything according to the Word of God. Was he then ruined for this? No, of course not. No true servant of God has ever been ruined. God blesses all who are raised by Him to be His partners. Without these servants of God, it's difficult for anyone to meet God and hear from Him directly. It's through God's servants that we can realize His will. Therefore, to honor God's servants and unite with

them is to honor and unite with God. God bestowed His grace on Noah. It's a blessing that you are able to carry out Gods' work in this age, have fellowship with Him, and hear His teachings through His servants. It's inside God's Church that His grace is found.

To Unite with God's Servants Is to Unite with God

God worked on animals only through Noah. He did not work directly on them. Like this, God manifests His will to His servants and works through them. In each age, God calls His partners and works with them. After the passing of Noah's generation, God called Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; after them He called Moses, Joshua, and the Judges; and then He called Samuel, and onto David afterwards. When Israel was divided into northern and southern kingdoms, God called countless prophets, from



Elijah to Elisa, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Daniel, and so forth, and He spoke through them and worked with them.

God then called John the Baptist to prepare the way of the Lord, and finally, He sent Jesus Christ to this earth. It is those who believe in and unite with His will whom the Lord calls to be His disciples. Infallibly, it is through His servants that God works. Therefore, to disobey the will of the servants of God is to disobey God Himself. How could you know God's will all by yourself? It's when you know the hearts of the servants of God that you can realize His will. If you look for the will of the servants of God and follow it with full appreciation, then none other than this is to follow the will of God, and the life that follows the will of God is the most blessed life for us.

God spoke to Noah in detailed and concrete terms how he should build the ark, saying to him, *“The length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, its width fifty cubits, and its height thirty cubits. You shall make a window for the ark, and you shall finish*

it to a cubit from above; and set the door of the ark in its side” (Genesis 6:15-16). Likewise, God instructs His servants today how they should build the ark in detail. This means that God speaks to His servants in concrete terms how they should establish and lead the Church. When we listen to and understand this Word of God, and we unite our hearts with this Word, we can be led by God and follow Him. To know and unite with the hearts of the servants of God is none other than working together with God. God's fellow workers are those who unite themselves with His servants. If anyone does not unite with God's servants, then he cannot be raised as God's partner. It's nothing more than sheer arrogance for anyone to judge and think all on his own.

I am determined to lead our gathering as the true Church that shares with all the people of the world the grace that we have received from God. Thus far we have received tremendous grace from God, and our Church must share this grace of God with the entire world. It's my sincerest desire that God would



lead our Church to grow and share our wealth, faith, and every spiritual blessing that comes from God. We must unite ourselves with this will of God for His Church and work together. We must carry out such works by faith. Those who are ahead must become God's partners by faith. All those who had built the ark united with Noah were God's partners.

It's the unclean and the clean whom we should bring into God's Church. Either those who are clearly sinless or those who are clearly sinners should come into the Church; there is no middle ground here. Of course, the unclean must be cleansed of their sins before entering God's Church; someone who is clearly a sinner must receive the remission of his sins through God's Church, be made completely righteous, and then come into the born-again Church of God. There are no wobblers in God's Church; in God's Church, there is no one who is a sinner one minute and a righteous person the next minute. It's in such a Church, where both its leaders and saints have clearly been born again, that we can work with God.

When we turn to the genealogy of Adam written in the Bible, we see that although Adam begot Cain and Abel, Cain killed Abel out of his wickedness, and so Seth continued on with Adam's genealogy. This genealogy is written in Genesis chapter five. Noah was at the end of the genealogy of faith that began with Adam and continued onto Seth, Enosh, Cainan, Mahalalel, Jared, Enoch, Methuselah, and Lamech, who is the father of Noah, and it was in Noah's days that judgment came.

What God is showing us through the descendants of Adam is that He works through the descendants of faith—that is, through His partners. Even now, God is fulfilling His will only through His servants. Do you believe this, my fellow believers? In other words, God fulfills His will through His partners who follow only His will. God took Noah as His partner. So in Noah's days, God did not work except through Noah. God's appointed leaders work with detailed plans. When it came to building the ark, Noah, too, had worked with a detailed plan for everything. So while



even those who work with God's servants do not always understand the purpose for their work, when the work is completed, they all come to realize why this work was done.

Even at this very moment, God is working through His partners. When we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, everyone who believes in this gospel receives the remission of sins. Those who hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit either reject this gospel or accept it. And we must draw into the ark only those who accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The born-again are protected and fed in the ark. God does these things through His servants. Some people take only what is good for them from the words of the servants of God, and refuse to listen to what is disadvantageous to them. When some unhappy situation unfolds later on as a result of not being led by the servants, if they are asked why they didn't listen to the words of God's servants, they say, "When did they say such things to me?" They don't even remember when they heard

such words of admonishment from the servants of God precisely because they had always ignored the servant's words and took them too lightly.

Those whose faith is immature do not have the proper perception of God's servants. They just try to befriend God's servants in carnal terms, since it looks as though they have the power in the Church. However, the saints should try to learn spiritual lessons from God's servants. If you want to hear God's Word, you must hear the Word that comes out through the lips of His servants, for that is the very voice of God. Once you hear the concrete Word of God through His servants, you will be able to realize how God is leading you. Does God speak to you directly? No. It's to His servants that God speaks, and it's through His servants that God works.

Therefore, you must be able to recognize God's partners and unite your heart with them. You have to realize that it's a blessing to be able to recognize God's servants, and to follow them by uniting yourself with their faith and plans. At the time of



Noah's flood, all those who cooperated with Noah were God's partners.

God works together with His partners. You must therefore first examine yourself to see whether or not you are really God's coworker. If you are indeed serving the gospel united with God's Church, then you are God's partner. Even now, God is still calling for His coworkers. He is calling for the partners who would work with Him to fulfill His will.

It is God's will to save all those destined to destruction in this world. Through His Church, God enables all these doomed people to escape from eternal condemnation. It is the will of God to save and protect everyone through His Church. Therefore, to fulfill this will of God, we must build the ark. We have to make the ark, put rooms in it, prepare food, and get everything ready inside. The ark here denotes God's Church. It's to His partners that God has entrusted this work. Even at this very moment, God is still calling for the coworkers who would carry out His work.

I ask you not to be happy at just having received the remission of your sins. Rather, you should examine yourself to answer these questions: "Have I really united with God? Have I united with His coworkers? Do I have this faith to unite myself with God's Church? Do I trust in God's servants?" And when you are truly united with God, your heart will be even more rejoiced. If any soul comes to receive the remission of sins, we must teach this soul how he should live his life now that he has been remitted from all his sins. Once born again, it is absolutely indispensable for everyone to know how he should live to lead an upright life. It's very important to every Christian's life to work together with God.

What good is it to just be born as a human being? If someone is fed with wolf milk and howls like a wolf, living and dying a beastly life devoid of humanity, then how could this person be described as a human being? However, if someone is born again, and comes to learn and find out the answers to the following questions, then he is a truly happy person:



“What is the will of God for me, and what does He want from me? What is God’s purpose for mankind? In what way does He want me to work? What is His ultimate plan?” I believe that while it is also important for the lost souls to be born again, it is even more important to nurture them once they are born again.

We need to ask ourselves how we should nurture and bring up the born-again. At the time of Noah’s flood, only his family of eight were saved. Except for two pairs of unclean animals and seven pairs of clean animals, male and female, all the rest of the creatures were judged by water. And after 150 days, the water that had covered the world receded away. Together with his family and all the animals that had come into the ark, Noah lived a new life in a world whose judgment had passed.

I admonish you to realize the fact that God carried out His work through Noah, and that God took those who worked with Noah as His partners. Even now,

God is building Noah’s ark. To this end, He is still looking for His partners.

The Church needs workers. Noah was a partner of God who had worked united with God. This unity with God is absolutely critical. Because God fulfills everything through His servants and shares His heart with them, we must ask Him to let our hearts be united with Him. I hope and pray that all of you would obtain this kind of heart that is united with God, and to bring joy to Him as His partners. Remember that Noah was used as God’s precious instrument because he had united himself with God. Just as countless animals were saved as Noah was used by God, when we unite with God in our lives, we can save countless souls. When we abide in God, we can avoid judgment, and we can also live wonderful lives in a world where judgment has gone by.

In the new world that opened after the end of the flood, what did Noah plant for the very first time? It was vine. I admonish you to realize that once this



present age is over, there will only remain true joy. That those who are working with God are able to rejoice even in their weariness is precisely because they have the faith that God Himself is with them, and they have hope for the new world that they will all enter. That's why the Bible says, "*He who continually goes forth weeping, Bearing seed for sowing, Shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, Bringing his sheaves with him*" (Psalm 126:6).

Is your heart always united with God? Have you united with God knowing His plan? I want all of you to unite yourselves with the will of God. Only then can you become God's partner. God does not work on anyone who does not unite with His will.

God accomplished His every work by taking Noah as His partner. Even now, God is also speaking to you and manifesting His will to you. Some people unite themselves with this will, while others refuse to do so. But you must all work together with God and be united with Him once you are born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. For the born-

again, uniting with God in their lives is a must, not a choice. We the born-again must know what is right, and live according to the will of God.

If we are unable to serve the gospel faithfully due to the lack of resources in the Church, then this means that we have not united ourselves with God fully. Whether our number is large or small, if we ourselves are really working together with God, then it's impossible for us to find ourselves in a situation where we are unable to serve the gospel from the lack of resources or financial shortages. If there now isn't enough financial resources for us to share the gospel all over the world to our hearts' content, then it's all because we still have not united ourselves with God fully.

Are you God's partner? Or are you just standing idle as a spectator to God's work? I have no doubt whatsoever that you are God's partner abiding in His Church. God worked through Noah and fulfill His every will. I give all my thanks to God. I admonish you all to unite with God's servants. I am sure that

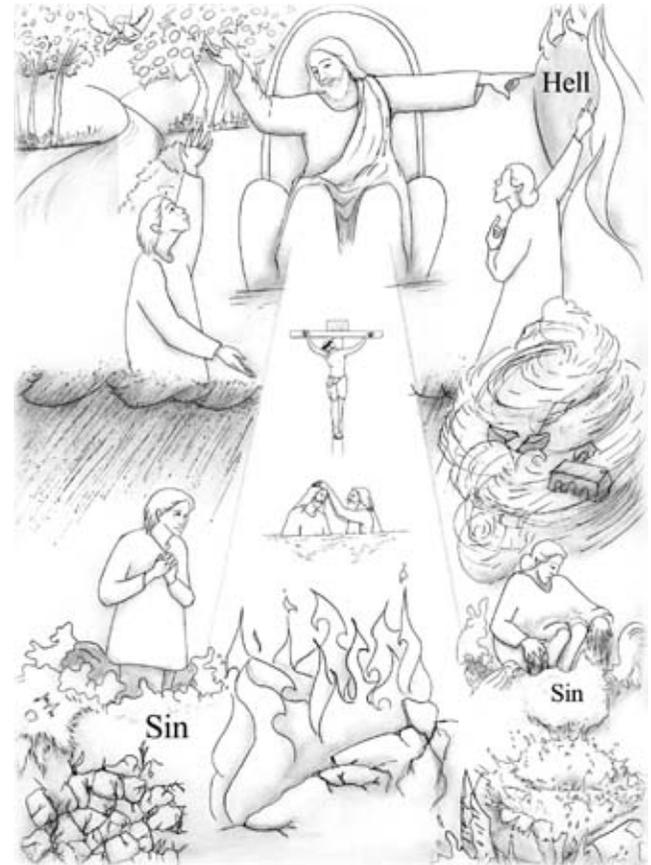


you know what the Truth is, and that you would unite with what is true and right. I hope and pray that you would all become God's partners who praise the Lord for saving every one of you, who know His plans that would be fulfilled through you, who yearn for this will of God to be fulfilled, and who follow the Lord faithfully. ☒



SERMON

8



You Must Be Ready for The Approaching End of the World

< Genesis 7:1-24 >

“Then the LORD said to Noah, ‘Come into the ark, you and all your household, because I have seen that you are righteous before Me in this generation. You shall take with you seven each of every clean animal, a male and his female; two each of animals that are unclean, a male and his female; also seven each of birds of the air, male and female, to keep the species alive on the face of all the earth. For after seven more days I will cause it to rain on the earth forty days and forty nights, and I will destroy from the face of the earth all living things that I have made.’ And Noah did according to all that the LORD commanded him. Noah was six hundred years old

when the floodwaters were on the earth. So Noah, with his sons, his wife, and his sons’ wives, went into the ark because of the waters of the flood. Of clean animals, of animals that are unclean, of birds, and of everything that creeps on the earth, two by two they went into the ark to Noah, male and female, as God had commanded Noah. And it came to pass after seven days that the waters of the flood were on the earth. In the six hundredth year of Noah’s life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, on that day all the fountains of the great deep were broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was on the earth forty days and forty nights. On the very same day Noah and Noah’s sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth, and Noah’s wife and the three wives of his sons with them, entered the ark—they and every beast after its kind, all cattle after their kind, every creeping thing that creeps on the earth after its kind, and every bird after its kind, every bird of every sort. And they went into the ark to



Noah, two by two, of all flesh in which is the breath of life. So those that entered, male and female of all flesh, went in as God had commanded him; and the LORD shut him in. Now the flood was on the earth forty days. The waters increased and lifted up the ark, and it rose high above the earth. The waters prevailed and greatly increased on the earth, and the ark moved about on the surface of the waters. And the waters prevailed exceedingly on the earth, and all the high hills under the whole heaven were covered. The waters prevailed fifteen cubits upward, and the mountains were covered. And all flesh died that moved on the earth: birds and cattle and beasts and every creeping thing that creeps on the earth, and every man. All in whose nostrils was the breath of the spirit of life, all that was on the dry land, died. So He destroyed all living things which were on the face of the ground: both man and cattle, creeping thing and bird of the air. They were destroyed from the earth. Only Noah

and those who were with him in the ark remained alive. And the waters prevailed on the earth one hundred and fifty days.”

In Noah’s days, this world was filled with so much wickedness, foolishness, and filthiness that God could not leave the sinful world alone. So God warned that He would bury and destroy the world with water. At the same time, however, God also opened a way for those who believed in His Word to be saved from this judgment. He told Noah to build an ark, saying that He would judge this world, and to preach to all that whoever comes into the ark would escape from the judgment and avoid death.

A hundred years after God had thus spoken His Word of warning to Noah, He brought down heavy rain on this earth. To be more exact, God brought down the rain seven days after Noah and all his family of eight had come into the ark, from his wife to his sons and his daughters-in-law. The Bible says



that the windows of the heavens were opened, and all the fountains of the great deep were broken as well. In other words, water sprang forth from the ground, and rain poured down from the sky as its windows were opened. It rained so much and the groundwater surged from the fountains so much that even the highest mountain in the world was submerged in water. And as the flood prevailed over the earth for 150 days, every life form that breathed through the nose perished away, as it says in Genesis 7:21-22: *“And all flesh died that moved on the earth: birds and cattle and beasts and every creeping thing that creeps on the earth, and every man. All in whose nostrils was the breath of the spirit of life, all that was on the dry land, died.”* Except for Noah’s family protected by God and the animals chosen by Him, God wiped out every life form that was on the face of the earth, and so all other men perished away, along with every bird, cattle, beast, and creeping animal that had not come into the ark. As such, this present world is actually a second world.

Today, some scientists also accept what’s written in today’s Scripture passage as a historical fact that the water above the firmament had poured down as the windows of the heavens were opened at the time of Noah’s flood. When God created the heavens and the earth, He had placed a layer of water above the atmosphere (firmament) to prevent the harmful rays of the space from reaching the earth (Genesis 1:6-7), but all that water was drained onto the ground at the time of Noah’s flood. So scientists argue that after Noah’s flood, the climate of the planet earth, which had been temperate before, saw radical changes, and as the harmful rays from outer space reached all the way down to the earth’s face, the average human life expectancy was reduced drastically.

Like this, God had judged the first world with water, but He says that this second world is now kept for Him to judge it with fire (2 Peter 3:6-7). In the future, God will burn this world with fire. This sin-filled world will once again be judged just as it had been at the time of Noah’s flood, and this judgment is



not a distant prospect, but it is an event that's right around the corner. If God permits nuclear war to break out, the entire world will turn into a sea of fire from the nuclear weapons of man's own making. In that event, it will be impossible to hide anywhere. Even if one were to seek temporary refuge somewhere, what use would this be, since the entire planet earth will be judged to turn into a fireball and be contaminated by radiation?

You should realize here that when the judgment of God descends, no place whatsoever in this world will be spared from this judgment. If nuclear war breaks out in Korea even just once, the whole country will be completely destroyed in just a few seconds. A small nuclear device alone will be enough to turn this land called Korea into a sea of fire in no time. Buildings will evaporate into air. As the air and the water will be contaminated by radiation, even the few survivors from the initial explosion will not last for long. Furthermore, even without such war, a great famine of global scale will come before Jesus Christ

returns to this earth. This world is as precarious as a time-bomb waiting to go off at any moment. Yet despite this, so many people are so unafraid and care-free that it gives credence to the Korean saying that goes, "Ignorance is the source of bravery."

In Noah's time, everyone was put to death except for his family of eight. What was the reason for this? It was because mankind was sinful. There was no other reason. This means that every sinner was put to death. Noah's family of eight, on the other hand, were saved by God, and this was because they had believed in His Word. It's for this single reason that Noah's family of eight were saved. The reason is that simple. To be exact, it's not because people in Noah's time had committed a particular sin that God judged them, but it's because they had not believed in His Word, and therefore they were not born again. In other words, it's because they had sin in their heart that they were judged, not for any other reason, and you all need to grasp this.



The people of this present world will also be cast into hell in the future. There is only one reason why they are destined to hell, and it is because they have sin in their hearts, for they do not believe in the Word of God. The greatest curse and tragedy for mankind is to be judged by God and thrown into hell, but this is a woe that human beings have plunged themselves into by rejecting God's grace of salvation. That is why judgment by fire will descend on this earth. Even though no one really wants such tribulations to come, the Bible makes it clear that this kind of tragedy will unfold on this earth without fail. Of course, such judgment will not descend right now, but I am sure that sooner or later, judgment by fire will come eventually. And perhaps this judgment may even come in our own generation.

Iniquities now pervade the whole wide world just like the time of Noah's flood. Yet because we are now living surrounded by so many sins, we can't tell one sin from another, but regardless, there is no question that sin prevails in this world. This means

that the destruction of the human species is upon us. And it means that the end of this world is also near us. Can't you feel this in your heart? Can't you feel the impending destruction of every human being in your heart? Do you not know where one would go if he has sin in his heart? Who wouldn't know this? Anyone with sin will be cursed both on this earth and in the next world to come. Everyone knows this, even a child. If you have sin, you will surely be cursed by God.

However, God has solved the problem of our sins, the source of our curse that had destined us into hell. In doing so, He has given us Heaven. Furthermore, God has blessed our souls in our present lives, and He will bless us again in our next lives—that is precisely why Jesus had come to this earth. It is to save us from this destruction and this judgment that Jesus came. Yet the problem is that countless people are unable to prepare for their future, even as they know that they will be cast into hell if they have sin. Even though most of them realize that they are



destined to hell, they cannot find the right direction to solve this problem

However, if your heart really yearns to be born again, then the way will surely be opened for you. After all, you have Jesus at your side, who is the door of salvation and its way. The gospel of the water and the Spirit through which Jesus has blotted out all your sins once for all is right here waiting for you. If you would turn to the written Word of God and ruminates on this Word with us, you will realize that your problem of sin has already been completely solved. It's by believing in the Word of God that everyone is saved. Therefore, you should also listen to this Word of God, accept it by faith, and thereby receive the true remission of your sins.

The wages of sin is death (Romans 6:23). This means that it's because of the single cause of sin that so many people in Noah's days all drowned. God is explaining to you here just how terrifying and accursed sin is, but you must also realize this yourself. The issue at hand is not someone else's soul,

but it is your soul. The problem of sin is the most serious problem for both your present life and your next life. If you have sin, then you will be most wretched both in your present life and your next life alike; but if you receive the remission of your sins, then you will be the most blessed man, both in your present life and the next one to come.

You may have somehow done quite well by yourself until now, but is your future assured? In other words, is your soul ready to go to Heaven? This is not someone else's problem. It is none other than your own problem, and it is also the most urgent problem common to every human being.

If you receive the remission of your sins, you will be blessed by God. I know only too well just how different my present life is from what it once was before I met the Lord. I have believed in Jesus for over 30 years, but for the first ten years, I had been unable to receive the remission of my sins. For all those ten years, I had thought that Jesus took away only my original sin, not my personal sins, and so I



always had sin in my heart. Back then, life was a living hell. I was struggling every day not to commit sin anymore and live an upright life, so much so that I had neither any rest nor any peace in my heart. At that time, I could hardly manage my spiritual life by reading the Bible, nor could I find any comfort from reading commentaries and sermon collections, or even praying and fasting—in short, my life was a constant struggle. That’s because there was a heavy burden of sin in my heart.

Then one day, I came to truly find the Lord from the written Word of God. I came to realize and believe that the Lord had already blotted out all my sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. From then on, my life began to change. As my heart found peace, I began to gain some weight, when before this I had been as skinny as a skeleton. Of course, I’m not saying here that overweight is a blessing. After all, who would ever say that it’s a blessing to be obese? What I am trying to convey here, however, is that my heart became peaceful after I received the remission

of sins once and for all. In other words, the God-given food now abounded in my heart, and my soul was richly blessed.

I no longer worry about hell. I have received the remission of my sins, and on account of this sole reason, I will not be plunged into destruction anymore. Now, I no longer struggle to prepare my sermons. Since all that I have to do is just preach the God-given grace exactly as it is, there is no need for me to borrow from others’ teaching here and there to patch them together in my sermons. It is with such a joyful heart that I am now preaching the grace that the Lord has bestowed on us. We the born-again will never be cast into hell, for the single reason that we have received the remission of our sins. And we will never be destroyed either. Just as Noah’s family were saved in his days, we, too, have been saved from this world of doom. Because we have now been recreated as God’s treasured children, we are protected by Him as His priceless possessions. At the time of Noah’s flood, his family of eight had gone into the ark where



they were protected and loved by God, and they had the next world waiting for them. Likewise, so have we become such blessed people.

On what account have we received blessings like this? Why is it that we are able to put on the grace of God every day, and live our lives by this God-given grace day after day? There is only one reason for all this, and it is the fact that we have received the remission of sins. For this one reason alone, that we have been remitted from all our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we will never be destroyed. Because of this one reason, that we have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have escaped from all our curses, we are now living in God's blessings every day, and we are assured of our eternal future ahead.

In my early twenties, I had suffered from tuberculosis. In Korea at that time, it was not unusual to come across people dying from tuberculosis. I was one of them; as my illness worsened steadily, I

eventually came to cough up blood. I thought that my life was completely over, now that I was suffering from tuberculosis. In those days, it was so hard for me to struggle against my illness, and as I no longer had any lingering attachments to this world, I had decided to leave it early. However, before I died, I wanted to believe in Jesus and give it a try. It's at that time that I met the Lord, but only in name. In those days, I did not know who the Lord really was. Yet if there was just one thing that I knew about Him, it was that He had died on behalf of the wicked like me.

So, for the first time, I opened the door of a place called a church and went into it. Kneeling down in that dark church by myself, I prayed, "Lord, while I do not know who You are, I do know that You died for the wicked like myself, and so I thank You. You said that You would forgive my sins if I believe in You, and because of this promise, I now believe in You. Here I've come to stand before You now; please accept me. With this, all the sins that I've committed while living on this earth have been



solved.” Strangely, after I prayed like this and came out of the church, the desire to live kept springing forth in my heart.

Even though I did not know who Jesus was, I still wanted to believe in Him from then on. Having bought a copy of the Bible and begun to attend church at that time, I continued to live as a “good” Christian for ten more years. I believed in Jesus so faithfully that I did not envy even the faith of the late deacon Chudal Bae, a martyr revered by many Christians in Korea. During the Korean War (1950-1953), when North Korean troops invaded South Korea, deacon Bae had disobeyed the occupying force’s order to work on Sunday, in order to keep the Lord’s Day holy. For this, he was shot to death by North Korean troops. Later on, his denomination bestowed him with deaconship posthumously, citing his treasured faith. I was such a good Christian that I could even be compared to this deacon Bae.

After I became a Christian, I was genuinely happy for a while. However, the more I believed in Jesus,

the more sins I actually began to accumulate. Tormented by the sins that were piling up in my heart, I asked elderly Christians, “My sins are piling up even more now that I believe in Jesus. What’s going on?” They then told me not to worry, explaining that it was only expected. They said that a Christian is actually supposed to turn into a real sinner the longer he believes in Jesus. They also said that even though I actually had sin, God still considered me righteous and called me a saint. However, such words brought no comfort to my heart, and I still continued to be so tormented by the sins that remained in my heart that life itself was becoming unbearable. Every day, I prayed to God, “Lord, I’ve committed sin. I once again hated someone today.”

Even though I believed in Jesus, my heart was always suffering in pain like this. Not a day went by without my conscience suffering from the pain of sin. I was afraid that Jesus might not have been able to blot out all my sins, and so I tried everything possible not to commit sin and keep the Law. This was what



my life of faith was all about. So given this miserable situation, how could I have led a proper and joyful life of faith? At that time, whenever I committed sin out of my heart, I felt so much pain that I offered fervent prayers of repentance and fasted diligently. I am sure that some of you were like this as well. On the Lord's holy day, I had to put on the full dress, go to church in holiness, worship God in holiness, return home in holiness, and live my life in holiness, but who can ever do this? I was so sick and tired of sin, and yet I was pretending to be holy. When I think about it now, I realize that I was actually doing what God abhors the most.

However, after I had lived like this for ten years, the Lord came to me and met me. Even after having lived my life as a Christian for ten years, I felt that I could no longer believe in Jesus because of my sins, but I still asked the Lord to show me the way, holding onto the passage that says, "*Come to Me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give*

you rest." It was then that I finally came to meet the Lord for real.

Once I met the Lord, I realized that all my own efforts not to commit sin had been completely in vain, just as it had been all in vain to have tried to wash my sins whenever I committed them by offering prayers of repentance and fasting. I woke up to the fact that I had lived my life as a spiritually blind man all this time, for I had not known the Truth. It was because I was spiritually blinded that I had fallen of the cliff so often and reached the wrong conclusion on so many occasions, for I had stumbled on my way even as I insisted stubbornly that I was on the right path. In reality, however, I had been walking on the path to be cursed despite believing in Jesus. I had believed wrong, for my faith was based on my own acts. That is why the longer I believed in Jesus, the more sins piled up in my heart, only leading me to suffer even more. There was so much suffering in my heart that life itself was a torture for me. So at one point, I even



tried to commit suicide again even after becoming a Christian.

Where would I have gone if I had killed myself at that time? Despite believing in Jesus, I still had sin in my heart, and so where would I have gone if I had committed suicide back then? I would have gone to hell. It still sends chills down my spine when I think about it. If I had died like this, I would have also been cast into hell, just as all those souls that were destroyed at Noah's flood were sent to hell. But now that I have received the remission of my sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I am so happy. Because I now believe in this gospel and have attained the remission of my sins, I have no fear whatsoever, even if this world were to end right now. It's precisely because I have been remitted from all my sins that I have no fear; if my heart had otherwise remained in its sinful state like before, it would not only be a struggle to live in this world, but even worse, I would be even more terrified of the

coming end of the world and the death that I'd be facing as a result.

How is this world as seen through the mass media these days? Is it not running toward the last day? In such a time, if I were living in my sinful state without the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I would be living oblivious to the fact this present age is the last age, and even if I knew this, my heart would be only terrified of the possibility that I might end up in hell. The end times are right before our eyes. Catastrophic climate changes, natural disasters, famine, war, shortage of natural resources, and incurable diseases will all break out on a global scale. These days, ozone warnings are issued quite frequently in Seoul, indicating that the ozone layer already has several large holes. You will soon have to wear sunglasses whenever you go outside to avoid the harm rays coming through the depleted ozone layer.

On the year when Noah turned 600 years old, the sunny and clear sky would have darkened all of a sudden. Black clouds would have begun to gather,



and then, the whole land would have turned dark followed by the silence before the storm. Even so, the clueless people back then would have not worried much, just thinking that some rain was about to come. In Korea, there is an old saying that goes, “A day old puppy is unafraid of a tiger.” Like this, while those who know the Word of God even slightly and are able to read this age are afraid when they see abnormal weather, the clueless and the unprepared have no fear of what is about to happen to them. The people in Noah’s time would have dismissed the early signs of the impending flood, not giving much thought to them; they would have gone on with their everyday life, eating, drinking, and falling asleep, as if nothing was going to happen.

Then it began to rain. Thick columns of rain, heavy enough to bring down the roof, began to pour down. How shocked people must have been to see the water pouring into the house to fill it up in no time? Those who were outside their homes would have realized the gravity of the rain and tried to

return to their homes, but they would have witnessed people already being swept away in the current. And they, too, would have been swept away in the current and lost their consciousness to drown. Others who were smarter would have hurried to climb up to a high mountain, and behind their backs, the desperate cry of the drowning people would have rung across the whole neighborhood. In just an hour, the entire neighborhood would have been inundated. It is written in the Bible that except for Noah’s family of eight and all the animals that went into the ark with them, every kind of birds in the sky, everything that crawled on the ground, every cattle and beast, and every human being were all destroyed.

I am not saying this to scare you. Rather, my point is that you must be ready for the end, realizing that this present world is such a world. Just as Noah was delivered from the judgment by believing in the Word of God, so can you be delivered by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. However, if you do not believe in the gospel of the water and the



Spirit with your heart, and instead continue to live in your sinful state intoxicated by this world, then you will be destroyed for this single reason that you have sin. It's not just you who will be destroyed, but your children and all your family members will also be destroyed. Not only will you be destroyed on this earth, but you will also be cursed forever in the next world to come. That is why you must be ready for the last day.

The entire world is now exposed to many tribulations. Although those who are clueless may continue to live as they always have without any worry, those who are knowledgeable should examine themselves to see if they are not living completely unprepared, realize its seriousness, and prepare for the coming end. If you remain unprepared and end up standing before God with all your sins intact, you will not be able to enter His Kingdom and be destroyed instead. Do you believe that in Noah's time, except for Noah and his family of eight who had prepared the ark, all those who had drunk and eaten

without making any preparation for the impending flood were judged? You must realize the fact the Day of Judgment will come to destroy this planet earth with fire, and you must be ready for this day.

By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have prepared ourselves for the day of the Lord. And even at this very moment, we are telling everyone in the world to be ready for the imminent judgment that will come in this age, just as Noah had tried to prepare the people of his time for a hundred years. God said that although He had judged the world with water in Noah's age, in this present age, He would judge it with fire. Just as Noah had built the ark and called on the people of his time to come aboard, by preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we, too, are leading the people of our time to have faith, receive the remission of sins, and come into God's Church. They must look for the Word of God, open their ears to the words of the righteous who are preaching it, prepare for the coming end with this Word



of God by abiding in His Church, and thus escape from the destruction that's impending in this age.

Isn't this world so full of worries? Eating, drinking, and enjoying life can be done according to one's desires. But how can you solve the emptiness and void that inevitably follow? Human beings, made in the likeness of the image of God, know His will. They yearn for what is eternal, and they also want to become God's children in His likeness. Even when people live swept away by the world, such desires are always present in their hearts; and these are spiritual desires. For them to receive the blessing of everlasting life, they must return to the Word of God according to their spiritual desires.

Those who came into the ark when Noah called them were saved. At the same time, you yourself know very well that those who continued to dwell in the world were all swept away by the flood to their death. You, too, must come into the ark of God and live to see your second world unfolding. Although this entire world will be destroyed, whoever comes

into the ark will all be saved. You must believe in what God said, and prepare for the coming judgment.

People in Noah's time were so stubborn that even though he had preached the Word of God to them while building the ark for a hundred years and shouted to them to be ready for the coming flood, they did not pay any attention, nor did they believe in him. Even in this present age, God is still speaking to those who have sin in their hearts even as they profess to believe in Jesus. God the Father is telling them that He has fulfilled the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit through His Son Jesus, and that He has made it possible for all who believe in this to be saved. Yet despite this, too many people have no desire to prepare for the imminent judgment and still refuse to believe in the Word of God. These people will all be judged by fire, just as the people of Noah's time were destroyed.

My fellow believers, you must be ready for this last age. It's those who prepare for the coming judgment that are wise. All who deserved to be



destroyed at the time of Noah's flood were destroyed by God for just one single reason: They all had sin. Therefore, in this age and time when the end of the world is near, everyone must receive the remission of sins and be born again by believing in the Word of God, and be ready for the coming judgment. It's not too late yet. If you don't prepare yourself, you will end up being destroyed. It's not as if you would live on this earth for thousands of years. So above all else, you must first get the problem of sin solved for your soul. You shouldn't just seek material possessions and follow the world, not knowing that your soul is destined for hell. How long would you live, even if you were to live a long life? Your life in this world, which is not that long, is a life that's been given to you so that you would receive the remission of your sins. As such, according to this purpose for which you were born in the world, you must receive the remission of your sins now.

My fellow believers, I admonish you all to find even a little time from your busy schedule to listen to

the gospel of the water and the Spirit in detail and believe in it. You must be ready for the next world to come. If you believe in this gospel, your sins will indeed all disappear. Even though you commit sin every day, because Jesus has blotted out all your sins, you can still be remitted from them all. By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you will have the grace of Jesus come into your heart, and you will be able to receive the true remission of sins. As the Bible says, "*Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God*" (*Matthew 4:4*), you must now listen to the Word that proceeds from the mouth of God, receive the remission of sins, and wait for the day of the Lord with your salvation in place. This world will surely end. Its individual inhabitants will perish away, just as the world itself will also perish away. And the end of everything will come. If you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and receive the remission of yours sins, then you will be ready to enter Heaven, but if you fail to receive the remission of your sins,



then you will bear the curse on your back and end up to throwing yourself into hell. And even in this temporal world, your life will be miserable only to perish in the end.

What does a watchman do? A watchman has to keep track of the enemy's movement from the watchtower for the security of his city. No watchman assigned with such a role should turn into a guard dog that cannot even bark. Day and night, the watchman must guard against the enemy's attack on the city, and if he sees the enemy kicking a dust storm from far away charging into the city, he must blow the trumpet and let the people in the city know of the impending attack. If the watchman is too sloppy and fails to see the enemy's attack beforehand, or if he doesn't warn even if he sees the coming attack, then the people in his city will be caught completely unprepared and end up being massacred.

We are watchmen. This means that we have to let everyone know about the coming destruction before the world is actually destroyed, and we have to lead

people to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and thereby enable them to receive the remission of their sins, be born again before God, reach their salvation, and enter the Kingdom of Heaven. That is the extent of the role of the watchman, and if anyone is destroyed for not heeding to the watchman's words, then this is entirely his fault.

My fellow believers, let us all listen to the words of the watchman and prepare ourselves for the future. Everyone must prepare both his body and soul for the days to come. Before destruction descends on this world, you must receive the remission of your sins and make your heart sinless, and thus be all ready to receive the returning Lord. You have to prepare yourself to answer this question: "What should I do to blot out so many sins that are in my heart and make it sinless as white as snow?" The answer is to have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Having thus readied ourselves, let us also fulfill our role as the watchmen that preach the Word of God,



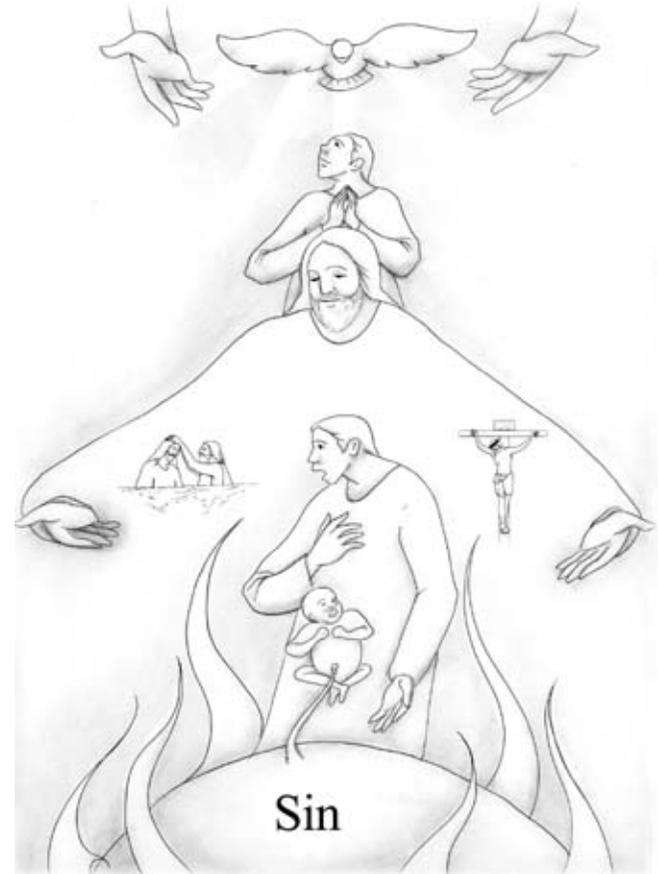
and let us then go to meet the Lord in this sinless state.

I am sure that there are countless people everywhere around the world who yearn to hear the Word of God. The very moment our souls were born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we were entrusted with the duty of watchmen, and being faithful to this duty, we are now carrying out God's work, sharing His Word in His Church. It is such a blessing to live our lives as witnesses to the gospel, never forgetting our duty and leading other souls to prepare for the impending judgment. Just as Noah had brought animals into the ark, so must we draw every soul into God's Church. ☒



SERMON

9



CONTENTS



The Faith That Takes Us into Salvation

< Genesis 7:1-13 >

“Then the LORD said to Noah, ‘Come into the ark, you and all your household, because I have seen that you are righteous before Me in this generation. You shall take with you seven each of every clean animal, a male and his female; two each of animals that are unclean, a male and his female; also seven each of birds of the air, male and female, to keep the species alive on the face of all the earth. For after seven more days I will cause it to rain on the earth forty days and forty nights, and I will destroy from the face of the earth all living things that I have made.’ And Noah did according to all that the LORD commanded him. Noah was six hundred years old when the floodwaters were on the earth. So Noah,

with his sons, his wife, and his sons’ wives, went into the ark because of the waters of the flood. Of clean animals, of animals that are unclean, of birds, and of everything that creeps on the earth, two by two they went into the ark to Noah, male and female, as God had commanded Noah. And it came to pass after seven days that the waters of the flood were on the earth. In the six hundredth year of Noah’s life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, on that day all the fountains of the great deep were broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was on the earth forty days and forty nights. On the very same day Noah and Noah’s sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth, and Noah’s wife and the three wives of his sons with them, entered the ark.”

In Noah’s time, God judged the world once with the floodwater. Today’s Scripture passage describes this event to us. From investigating earth strata



formed in the ancient times, geologists have concluded that there once was a great flood.

It's written in the Bible that prior to Noah's flood, people generally lived for over 900 years. At that time, someone who died at the age of 600 was considered to have lived a short life. However, after the flood, mankind's life span dropped to around 120 years. The reason for this is because of radical changes in natural environment owing to the great flood. The Bible writes that the earth was judged by water at the time of Noah's flood. It didn't just rain, but the Bible writes, "*All the fountains of the great deep were broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened*" (*Genesis 7:11*). Like this, God covered the first world with water. At that time, as all the water in the firmament was poured on the earth, every living creature was exposed to harmful rays from the outer space. That is why mankind's life span was reduced like this.

The great flood of Noah written in the Bible gives us a spiritual lesson. Through this event, we can

realize how the people of Noah's time were judged by God for their sins, and we can also learn how Noah's family could be saved from the flood. To those who believe in the Word of the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross, God has given the faith that saves them.

What Did God Do through Noah?

In every age, the Lord God established His servants and carried out His work through these servants. In the days of Noah, the iniquities of mankind were utterly rampant before God. So God decided to judge this world for their sins. However, through Noah, God wanted to save those who deserved to be saved. So He called Noah and made him build the ark. God made Noah build the ark to be ready to save people from sin and God's judgment. In other words, through the ark of Noah, God wanted to open a way for sinners to be saved.



The materials used for the ark were gopherwood. Bible commentators say that gopherwood probably refers to a kind of evergreen tree such as fir tree or cypress that grows upright to a great size. As well, God made Noah cover the ark with pitch inside and outside to prevent it from leaking, thus ensuring that the ark would be perfectly functional. When the ark was finished, God told Noah to bring every kind of animals into the ark so that they would continue to propagate in this world after the flood. So, seven pairs of clean animals and two pairs of unclean animals, male and female, were brought into the ark. When God's judgment was imminent, all the living creatures mentioned by God willingly came into the ark in pairs. This was the amazing power of the Word of God. Just as God had spoken to Noah, on the year when Noah turned 600, He brought down rain on this earth for 40 days and 40 nights. As a result, even the highest mountain in the world was submerged in water.

What Is the Salvation of God Given in This Present Age?

This present age is the last age. The development of the Internet is integrating the entire world into a global village. Scientists say that they have almost finished mapping human genes. As well, beginning with Dolly, the first sheep to be cloned, many life forms have been cloned, and now we are at a stage where scientists are trying to clone humans. If such scientific advancements are used to heal people's illnesses, it will bring great benefits to mankind. However, because these new scientific breakthroughs can potentially be used as instruments to foster evil and dominate the world, many conscientious scientists are expressing deep concerns over the advancement of life science. The Book of Revelation says that the Antichrist will emerge and rule over the whole world in the end times, and to facilitate his rule, he will force everyone to receive a mark on his right hand or forehead. It is written, "*He causes all,*



both small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on their right hand or on their foreheads, and that no one may buy or sell except one who has the mark or the name of the beast, or the number of his name” (Revelation 13:16-17). We are now facing an age when this is more than feasible with our current scientific knowledge.

However, God has given us His Word that can save everyone in this age from all the sins of the world. By making John the Baptist, the representative of mankind, baptize Jesus, God passed this world’s sins to Jesus and thereby saved every sinner. In other word, by making Jesus Christ be baptized by John the Baptist, God the Father made Him take upon all the sins of the world once for all, and by making Christ die on the Cross, the Father has made it possible for everyone who believes in this Truth to be remitted from all his sins. This is a blessing that God has bestowed on every believer. The only way for people to be saved from all their sins is to believe in the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross.

There is no other way but this. Mankind’s sins cannot be washed away through human efforts. Only when one believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can this person be saved from his sins. This is the very reason why God so loved the world that He sent His Son to this earth (John 3:16).

People commit sin because they were fundamentally born with all the ingredients of sin from their very birth. And every time they sin, their sins are written in the tablets of their hearts (Jeremiah 17:1). When one commits sin, it’s because this is what his flesh desires, and so he should be happy. Why then is his conscience troubled instead? That’s because God writes his sins in the tablet of his heart. Everyone wants to live without any shame under the heavens both before God and man. Why then does everyone still commit sin against his own heart’s wish? That’s because human beings are born with sin by nature. That is why everyone must believe in the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross to be



washed from their original sin and all the sins that they commit personally while living in this world.

Can you blot out your sins through your own good deeds, without believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Would your sins disappear if you were to offer all your money to God? No, of course not. Would your sins then be eradicated if you were to practice virtue? No, that is not possible either. Everyone's sins can be blotted out only by the righteousness of God that Jesus His Son has fulfilled through the baptism He received from John and the blood He shed on the Cross.

Jesus' Baptism That Blots Out Everyone's Sins

In Matthew 3:15, Jesus told John the Baptist to baptize Him. Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River in a form of the laying on of hands. This was the same principle as the sacrifice of

the Day of Atonement in the Old Testament, where the High Priest Aaron, the representative of the people of Israel, had passed the people's yearly sins onto the sacrificial animal by laying his hands on its head (Leviticus 16:20-22). In other words, John the Baptist passed all the sins of the world to Jesus by baptizing Him. It is none other than through such means that God has blotted out all the sins that you and I commit until the end of the world. That is the significance of the baptism of Jesus.

By being baptized by John the Baptist and shedding His blood on the Cross when He came to this earth, Jesus has saved us from all our sins. If you believe in the Word of God with your heart, you can be saved from all your sins. However, many Christians still continue to believe in Jesus without realizing why He was baptized. Even worse, today's self-professed Christians are not that interested in their own salvation from sin. By coming to this earth, being baptized by John the Baptist to take upon all the sins of the world, and shedding His blood on the



Cross to pay off all the wages of sin, the Son of God has saved His believers from all the sins of the world. Yet despite this, we see that people nowadays just do not want to believe in this Truth. However, no one can be saved from all his sins without realizing this Truth, no matter how fervently he believes in Jesus. Unless you know this Truth that Jesus took upon the sins of the world by being baptized, your faith in Jesus is rendered useless.

If someone asks me, “What is so important about Jesus’ baptism?” I would like to ask him in return, “If the Word of the baptism of Jesus and His blood were not that important, then why was Jesus baptized, crucified to death, and resurrected in three days?” In these days, there are many Christians who are so ignorant of the Word of God that they think on their own, “All that I have to do is just believe in Jesus unconditionally.” However, between believing in Jesus with the knowledge of the significance of His baptism and believing without this knowledge, there is a huge difference in terms of consequences. Those

who believe in Jesus with a clear understanding of the significance of His baptism will go to Heaven, but those who believe without this understanding will be cast into hell.

Jesus said in Matthew 3:15, “*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.*” What does “all righteousness” here mean? It refers to the very salvation of mankind that Jesus fulfilled through the baptism He received from John the Baptist and the blood He shed on the Cross. This passage means that Jesus has fulfilled all righteousness by bearing all the sins of the world through His baptism. In other words, in order to save sinners from all their sins, Jesus had to infallibly accept all their iniquities, and that is why He said to John the Baptist, “Baptize Me to thus fulfill all righteousness,” to indicate that He would save all humanity through this method of being baptized by John the Baptist, the representative of mankind. By “thus” receiving His baptism, Jesus accepted all the sins of mankind and has thereby blotted them all out.



This Word of God is the Word of salvation and the Truth.

When Jesus said, “Thus it is fitting,” He meant that in order to accept the sins of the world and save us, being baptized by John the Baptist was the most appropriate, just, and indispensable method. In other word, “thus” being baptized to accept our sins was the most fitting way for the Lord to save us. This also means that there is no other way for Jesus to wash away the iniquities of the sinners of this world but by this method of receiving His baptism in a form of the laying on of hands and taking upon our sins. Jesus shouldered the sins of the world by being baptized by John the Baptist, died on the Cross, rose from the dead in three days, and now sits at the right hand of the throne of God; and even in this present age, He is bestowing the salvation of the remission of sins to all those who believe in the written Word of God. Do you also believe in this Truth?

Did Jesus Really Take Away the Sins of the Entire World?

The Lord said, *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”* All righteousness means that as Jesus took upon every sin of the world through His baptism, there is now no longer any sin left in this world.

Then, what does it mean by “the sins of the world”? People commit sin from the age of one to ten. All these sins were passed onto Jesus when He was baptized. My fellow believers, believe in this Truth with your heart and acknowledge it with your lips. It’s only when we admit it with our lips by faith that we are saved from all our sins. Don’t people also commit sin from the age of 10 to 20, whether knowingly or unknowingly? They do. Were these sins also passed onto Jesus then? They were all passed onto Jesus when He was baptized. We commit sin from the age of 20 to 30. Were these sins passed onto Jesus as well when He was baptized by John the



Baptist? Yes, they were all passed on. Like this, all the sins that we commit from our birth to our death were passed onto Jesus. As Jesus was baptized in a form of the laying on of hands, all the righteousness of God was fulfilled. By sending Jesus to this earth and passing all our sins to Him, God the Father has blotted them out. God has thus fulfilled all righteousness.

All the sins that you commit from the day you were born from your mother's womb to the day you die, each and every sin that you commit with your acts and heart, are included in the sins of the world that Jesus shouldered. By placing all the sins of this world on Jesus through His baptism, God the Father has saved every sinner. That is how He fulfilled all His righteousness. Because God wanted to save us from all our sins, He made Jesus bear all the sins of the world through His baptism and die on the Cross, and He has thereby blotted out every sin of the world once for all.

“Thus It Is Fitting”

In the days of Noah, one had to get on the ark to be saved from his sins, but now in this age, you and I are saved by believing in the Truth—that Jesus, God Himself, came to this earth incarnated in the flesh, took upon all the sins of mankind by being baptized, carried them to the Cross and was crucified to death in our place, rose from the dead again in three days, and has thereby become our Savior. This is the Truth. Anyone who thinks that it's okay to believe in Jesus in whatever way pleases him will be cursed by God.

Some people, after hearing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, ask in return, “If I believe in this gospel and am born again, does this then mean that I would no longer commit any sin?” The Bible says that even for us, who have become sinless by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, being born again is *“not the removal of the filth of the flesh”* (1 Peter 3:21). Receiving the remission of sins does not mean that our flesh would no longer



commit sin now that we have been saved and become sinless. Rather, it means that we can approach God with a good conscience, having received the remission of our sins by believing in the baptism of Jesus and His blood on the Cross.

The correct faith is to confess the following: “Even though I am so insufficient that I commit sin every day, Jesus came to this earth to save me, bore all my sins by being baptized, carried them to the Cross, was crucified for me, and has saved me indeed. Even though I am insufficient, I am still a righteous person. I have reached my salvation. Of course, I can’t say that I haven’t committed any sins when I look into my past. However, it is I who is lacking, not Jesus. Jesus has blotted out all my sins. I can’t say that He failed to blot them all out. So I believe that Jesus has saved me perfectly, for He came to this earth, shouldered the sins of the world by being baptized, was crucified to death, rose from the dead again, ascended to the right hand of the throne of God, and is now alive. That is why I can say boldly

that I have no sin now.” This is what faith is all about. It is all about believing in the Word of God with all your heart.

Everyone has reason and conscience. Our conscience can never say that we have no sin, unless it is affirmed by the Truth that is evident to our reason. Therefore, as you and I believe in the Word, we can also say with a clear conscience that we have no sin. No one who is born again of water and the Spirit can ever say that he has sin. That’s because when Jesus came to this earth to save us, He was baptized, slapped on his face, spit at, despised by people, and ultimately crucified to death. For you and me, God the Creator Himself had forsaken His throne and come to this earth as a creature. The Lord has now made it impossible for us to say that we have sin, either rationally or conscientiously. However, those who do not believe in the baptism of Jesus do not know the fact that their sins were passed onto Him, and therefore they cannot claim to be sinless with a clear conscience.



The Word of the Scriptures is the clear Truth, beyond all doubts. Yet despite this, almost everyone throughout the whole world is deceived by Satan, and is therefore unable to know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, nor believe in it. But God is pleased that we believe in this Word. All those who do not believe in the Word of God that declares the baptism of Jesus is the mark of salvation are fools.

In this last age, it is only by believing in the written Word of the baptism and blood of Jesus that people can be saved from all their sins. All must now be saved from their sins by believing in this Word of the baptism and blood of Jesus, and they must also believe that God will give the gift of the Holy Spirit to those who are saved by believing in this gospel of the water and the Spirit. If you still have sin in your heart, then I admonish you to believe in the written Word of God, and to thereby receive the remission of your sins and the baptism of the Holy Spirit. You are saved only if you are delivered from all your sins by faith. The faith that enables you to come into the

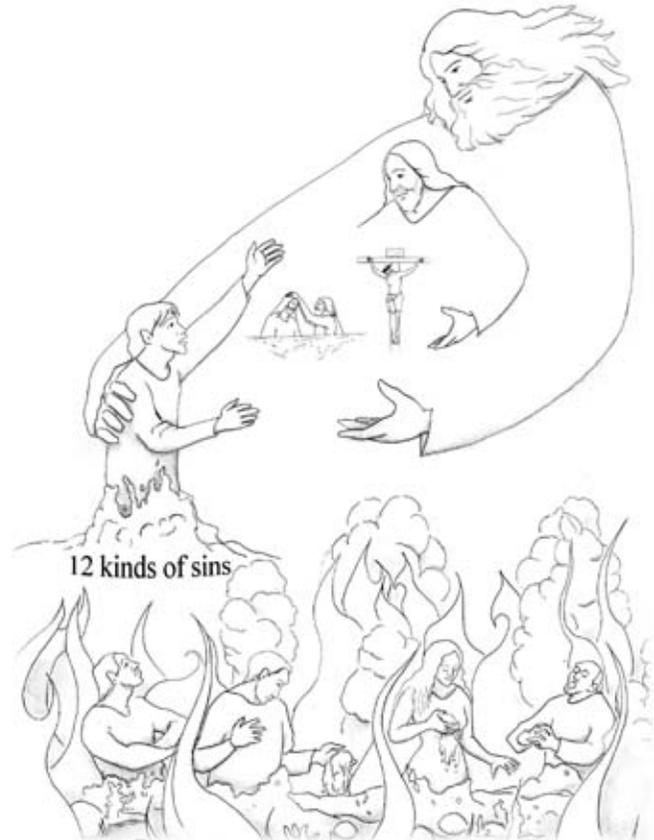
ark—that is, faith in the baptism of Jesus and His Cross—is the very faith that enables you to come into salvation.

Hallelujah! ☒



SERMON

10



CONTENTS



See the World through God's Eyes

< Genesis 7:1-12 >

“Then the LORD said to Noah, ‘Come into the ark, you and all your household, because I have seen that you are righteous before Me in this generation. You shall take with you seven each of every clean animal, a male and his female; two each of animals that are unclean, a male and his female; also seven each of birds of the air, male and female, to keep the species alive on the face of all the earth. For after seven more days I will cause it to rain on the earth forty days and forty nights, and I will destroy from the face of the earth all living things that I have made.’ And Noah did according to all that the LORD commanded him. Noah was six hundred years old when the floodwaters were on the earth. So Noah,

with his sons, his wife, and his sons’ wives, went into the ark because of the waters of the flood. Of clean animals, of animals that are unclean, of birds, and of everything that creeps on the earth, two by two they went into the ark to Noah, male and female, as God had commanded Noah. And it came to pass after seven days that the waters of the flood were on the earth. In the six hundredth year of Noah’s life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, on that day all the fountains of the great deep were broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was on the earth forty days and forty nights.”

When Noah finished building the ark, God said to him, *“Come into the ark, you and all your household, because I have seen that you are righteous before Me in this generation”* (Genesis 7:1). Previously in chapter six, God had told Noah to bring in two of every living creature into the ark to keep them alive,



male and female (Genesis 6:19), and in chapter seven, God specifically told him to take into the ark seven of every kind of clean animals and two of every kind of unclean animals, male and female.

Like this, God usually tells us the gist first, and then He tells us in detail. The same thing happened in Genesis chapters one and two. In chapter one, we see how God created the heavens and the earth and all their hosts during the first five days, and made them multiply; on the sixth day, He created mankind, and He said that it was good in His sight. In chapter two, we see God explaining to us in more detail what He said in chapter one. It explains that God rested on the seventh day and blessed this day, and it also explains in more detail how God made mankind. God formed man with the dust of the ground, blew life into his nostril, and thus made him a living being.

Like this, in Genesis chapter seven, God is explaining what He said in chapter six in more detail. In chapter six, God had told Noah to build an ark, enter it, and take with him two of every living

creature of all flesh into the ark, male and female. In chapter seven, God spoke to him more specifically, commanding him to take into the ark seven of each clean animal and two of each unclean animal, male and female, to keep the species alive on the face of the earth. Noah did according to all that God commanded him.

Why, then, did God tell Noah to take into the ark seven of every kind of clean animals, male and female, and two of every kind of unclean animals, male and female? Clearly, God commanded Noah specifically like this because He had something to say to us through this passage. In other words, through this passage God is explaining to us what is spiritual, what is carnal, and what is perfect. People frequently waver back and forth between spiritual thoughts and carnal thoughts. Sometimes, as they are seized by carnal thoughts, their hearts are darkened and darkness clouds their spiritual condition as well, but at other times, spiritual thoughts prevail and they are filled with the Spirit of God.



What, then, does God say is to be spiritually minded? He says that faith in the Truth that God the Father has saved all of us humans through His Son is spiritual faith, and that to follow this Truth is to be spiritually minded. God had told Noah to take into the ark seven of every kind of clean animals, male and female, in order to remind us that we have received the remission of our sins by believing with our hearts that the Lord has blotted out everyone's sins. To have such faith is to be spiritually minded. When we contemplate on how God the Father has perfectly saved us from all our sins through Jesus Christ, our thoughts are made whole. In other words, it is when we ruminate on the gospel of the water and the Spirit and remember the Word of God that our very thoughts turn spiritual. All of us must be spiritually minded.

We know very well the Truth that Jesus took away all our sins and we are therefore sinless. However, because we the born-again still continue to live with our flesh intact, we don't always live with spiritual

thoughts alone. God had told Noah to take into the ark two of every kind of unclean animals, male and female, and these unclean animals refer to none other than our carnal thoughts. In other words, just as unclean animals had come into the ark, so do we still have unclean flesh.

Why, then, did God tell Noah to bring two of every unclean animal, male and female, into the ark, while He told him to bring seven of every clean animal, male and female? This means that as the Spirit and the flesh are constantly struggling against each other in the hearts of us the born-again, our minds must be more spiritual than carnal. In other words, while it's inevitable for us to be trapped in our flesh until we are resurrected into a new body, we must still obey God's will commanding us to be spiritually minded. Spiritual thoughts, in other words, must be planted in us more firmly than carnal thoughts. We have to admit that both these thoughts, spiritual and fleshly, are present with us, and we have



to ensure that spiritual thoughts prevail over carnal thoughts in our hearts.

We must be spiritually minded always. Depending on whether one thinks spiritually or not, there is a huge difference in the result of his faith. If we accept and follow the Truth, that God the Father has blotted out all the sins of the entire human race and saved us through His only begotten Son, our thoughts will then be made spiritual. Only then can we follow spiritual faith. Therefore, we must be filled with spiritual thoughts. This is what God is teaching us through today's Scripture passage, where He commanded Noah to bring into the ark seven of clean animals, male and female. We must always be spiritually minded and profess, "There is God—the Father, the Son Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit. The Father of Jesus Christ has saved us through this Son. By believing in Jesus Christ, who came by the water and the blood, we have been saved according to the will of the Father, and we are His children. We have the Heavenly Father. God has fulfilled His work of

salvation completely and perfectly like this." When we thus believe so, our thoughts are made whole, and therefore we can avoid following the flesh.

However, God also said to Noah to bring two of unclean animals, male and female, into the ark as well. In other words, even unclean animals were in the ark. This implies that if we are not careful with our thoughts, it's more than possible for us to fall into carnal thoughts. Put differently, even though we have received the remission of sins, if we are seized by carnal thoughts like unclean animals, and we are therefore unable to think spiritually, then our hearts will be darkened right away. When we are bound in our fleshly thoughts, we no longer think about the perfect salvation that God has fulfilled for us. If we fall into the thoughts of the flesh and rely on our own carnal thoughts, then even we the born-again will be spiritually darkened. We must therefore always think properly. In other words, even after we have been saved, we must always be spiritually minded.



In Genesis 6:19, the Lord had said to Noah, *“And of every living thing of all flesh you shall bring two of every sort into the ark, to keep them alive with you; they shall be male and female.”* Why did God then say more specifically in the next chapter, *“You shall take with you seven each of every clean animal, a male and his female; two each of animals that are unclean, a male and his female”*? God gave us this concrete Word in order to let us know what spiritual thoughts are, and to make us spiritually minded. For our thoughts to be made whole, we must always ruminate by faith on the Truth that God the Father has saved us by blotting out everyone's sins. While we have both spirit and flesh, to follow the will of God, we must ruminate on what God the Father planned and accomplished for us.

Clearly, both the perfect thoughts of the Spirit and the imperfect thoughts of the flesh are present with us. Although we have been saved spiritually, it's still possible for our thoughts to go completely astray. That is why God is telling us to wholly believe that

He has saved us perfectly. Our thoughts must therefore be upright. We must ensure that our thoughts abide in the will of God the Father. What the Father wants, we, too, should be mindful of, and where His will stops, so should our thoughts stop.

God could have said to Noah to bring eight of clean animals, male and female, or five. Why did God then specifically command Noah to bring in seven? The number seven denotes perfection. It is God's number. The seventh day of the week is God's day. In other words, God is explaining to us what perfect thought is. Our thoughts must be proper. Our thoughts must abide in perfection. You and I have no sin, for we have been saved. So accordingly, we should always think, “God the Father has saved us through His Son. Everyone is therefore sinless.” That is the proper thought. By believing in this Truth with the heart, we reach salvation, and by confessing this faith with our lips, we reach righteousness.

After being born again and becoming righteous, where should we set our thoughts? Our thoughts



should abide in the perfect will of God. Depending on whether our thoughts abide in the Word of God or in our flesh, we can either bear the fruit of the Spirit or the fruit of the flesh. Our bodies are instruments to carry out spiritual work. Therefore our thoughts must be united with what God the Father has done for us. That is to be spiritually minded.

Now, you have received the remission of sins. Nevertheless, don't you sometimes still allow unclean animals to come into the ark of your thoughts? Of course you do. What happens then? When our thoughts are set on unclean animals, do we not come to care about only our own flesh? When our thoughts fall into the flesh, we become obsessed only with our own flesh, unable to see what is spiritual. Serious problems then arise. Even though we say, "Jesus has clearly blotted out all my sins, and that's how I've received the remission of my sins," if our thoughts fall into the flesh, then we cannot follow God's righteousness, despite the fact that we have been made perfect as the Lord has blotted out all our

sins. Just as our hearts are sinless and perfect, so must our thoughts abide in what God the Father has done for us. Only then are we ruled by spiritual thoughts and able to lead a perfect life trusting in and serving the righteousness of God.

What has God the Father done for us? By sending His only begotten Son, God the Father has blotted out all our sins and turned us into sinless people. He has made sinless not just us, but everyone else. We have received the remission of our sins through Jesus Christ.

This salvation was not fulfilled by Jesus Christ alone. It was achieved by the will of God the Father. God the Father has not only saved us through His Son, but He has also shown us His infinite love and majestic will, and He has made us come into this love and this will of His to see the world and ourselves through His prism. Therefore, for us to lead a spiritual life, our thoughts must rest in what God the Father has done for us through His Son, in His perfect and majestic plan, and in His work as well. Only then can our thoughts also be spiritual. It is



when our thoughts abide in this gospel, in God's plan of salvation and His love, and we thus see the world through His eyes, that we come to practice spiritual faith, spiritual thoughts, and spiritual deeds. It is when our thoughts are found within the will of the Father that He shines His light upon us.

We have not only been saved through Jesus, but we have also been made righteous and renewed in our thoughts and even unto knowledge (Colossian 3:10). Therefore, we must see the world from such faith and such a perspective that through His Son, God the Father has blotted out all the sins of everyone in this world and saved us perfectly from our sins. The Lord said, *"The lamp of the body is the eye. Therefore, when your eye is good, your whole body also is full of light. But when your eye is bad, your body also is full of darkness"* (Luke 11:34). The eye here refers to our hearts and our thoughts. That the heart is dark is the same as saying that the thought is dark.

God said to Noah, *"I have seen that you are righteous before Me in this generation. You shall*

take with you seven each of every clean animal, a male and his female; two each of animals that are unclean, a male and his female; also seven each of birds of the air, male and female, to keep the species alive on the face of all the earth." This passage means that God is commanding us to keep what is perfect in our hearts. What is perfect in us? It is none other than our faith that God has saved everyone in this world through His Son. In other words, God is telling us to make sure that this faith is found in our hearts and to think according to this faith. As our salvation was fulfilled under this majestic plan of the Father, we must be mindful of what He has done for us. God wants us to have such faith and such thoughts. Even though the redeemed still retain their flesh, God wants us to have the same viewpoint as the Father and to see the world through such eyes of faith in our lives. Just as God the Father sees us through the righteousness of salvation fulfilled by His Son, so must we see this world through such eyes of faith.



Do you now realize what kind of faith God the Father wants us to have? Do you also understand what it means when God the Father says that He wants us to abide in Him? God says that the saved must keep their hearts with all diligence above all else (Proverbs 4:23). From where then does this heart come? Everyone has a spirit, a soul, and a body (1 Thessalonians 5:23), and one's heart is found in his spirit. God the Father leads our hearts spiritually, and our hearts are ruled by our thoughts.

Therefore, for our thoughts to be perfect, we must have the faith that God the Father has saved everyone perfectly all over the world through His Son, and we must see the world through such eyes of faith. It is then that our hearts and our thoughts are made perfect. However, if our eyes don't see that God the Father has saved everyone through Jesus Christ, and instead we fall into our own thoughts of the flesh and think of everything in carnal terms, then our minds will go astray. In other words, unless we see ourselves with the eyes of faith, then we are bound to

fall into carnal thoughts and continue to walk in this mistaken direction, until even our hearts go astray. What prevents us from seeing through God's eyes is none other than such carnal thoughts. When the righteous fall into the thoughts of the flesh, it is inevitable for them to go astray.

God wants us to be perfect even unto our thoughts. That He had told Noah to take seven pairs of every kind of clean animals means that He commanded us to have proper thoughts in us. God wants even our thoughts to be perfect. If our thoughts go astray, our hearts will be darkened; and when our hearts are darkened, our lives of faith will turn into a struggle for us. Our eyes cannot see what is right when our hearts are dark; hope will then disappear from us; and far from growing, our faith will be completely lost.

For us to be spiritually minded, we must see everything through such eyes of faith, believing that God the Father has saved everyone all over the world through Jesus Christ. It is then that we can carry out spiritual work before God, do the work of faith under



His plan, have hope in our hearts, and lead a perfect life in the light as its children.

However, if our thoughts go astray, then our lives of faith will also go completely astray. You have to realize that even though you have received the remission of sins, if your thoughts go astray, then everything else will also go astray. With this realization, then, you should see the world through God's eyes, and ensure beforehand that your thoughts would never go astray. When we think according to what God says, believe according to His Word, and have hope according to this Word of God, we can prevent our thoughts from going astray. If our thoughts, hearts, or faith is filled with only with our own narrow-mindedness, then we cannot follow the spiritual will of the Father. You must grasp that it is only when you think according to the Word of God and under His plan that you are made perfect.

God had commanded Noah to take into the ark seven pairs of every kind of clean animals, male and female, and two pairs of every kind of unclean

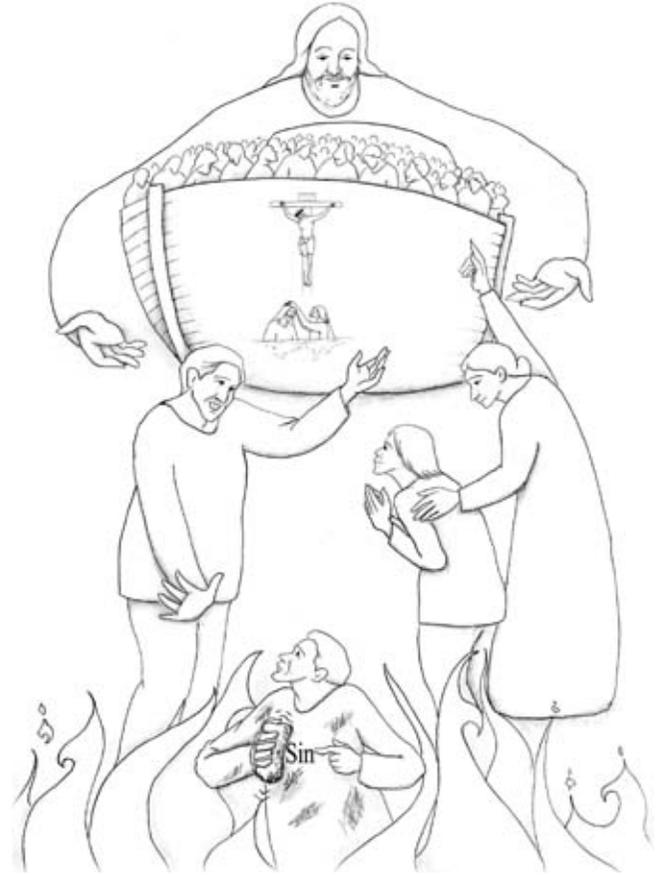
animals. Noah did everything according to how the Lord God commanded him. We, too, must see the world with the eyes of faith, believing in the Truth that through Jesus Christ, God the Father has saved the entire human race with the water, the blood, and the Spirit. We should never see the world bound in our own flesh.

What does it mean to be bound by one's own flesh? It means to follow one's own thoughts. If we are bound by the flesh, our hearts are darkened, and we eventually end up following this darkened heart. We must never follow our flesh like this. Therefore, we have to think of God the Father, and look at what He has done for us through His Son. Moreover, we are God the Father's children. We must be spiritually minded as His children and His workers. Just as God the Father is perfect, so must our thoughts also be perfect according to His will and plan. In other words, we have to see the world through God's eyes and live by faith. ☒



SERMON

11



CONTENTS



To Come into the Ark, You Must Receive the Remission of Your Sins Without Fail

< Genesis 7:1-5 >

“Then the LORD said to Noah, ‘Come into the ark, you and your entire household, because I have seen that you are righteous before me in this generation. You shall take with you seven each of every clean animal, a male and his female; two each of animals that are unclean, a male and its mate; also seven each of birds of the air, male and female, to keep the species alive on the face of all the earth. For after seven more days I will cause it to rain on the earth forty days and forty nights, and I will destroy from the face of the earth all living things that I have made.’ And Noah did

according to all that the LORD commanded him.”

In Genesis 7:2-3 God told Noah the exact number of animals that should be brought into his Ark, *“You shall take with you seven each of every clean animal, a male and his female; two each of animals that are unclean, a male and his female; also seven each of birds of the air, male and female, to keep the species alive on the face of all the earth.”*

We need to know that not just anything could be brought into the ark. God did not tell Noah to blindly take any animal at random into the ark, but He clearly distinguished them into clean and unclean animals, and He also specified the exact number that should be brought into the ark. And He made it clear to him that for every clean animal, seven pairs of male and female should be brought in. The words “Bring in animals” here refers to the salvation of souls.

The ark mentioned here also refers to God’s



Church. This passage means that not just anyone can come into God's Church. Only those who are definitely born again can come into God's Church. God's Church can be entered and be dwelt in only by those who are born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit—that is, the saints—and only they are able to be approved as God's people. Sinners with sinful hearts can never become members of God's Church. Only those who are clean—that is, the righteous—can abide in God's Church.

Let me explain this truth by explaining the Tabernacle system to you: At the entrance of the court of the Tabernacle was a hanging screen gate which was woven with blue, purple, and scarlet thread and fine woven linen, measuring 20 cubits in width. The inside and outside of the Tabernacle were drawn based on this single screen gate. Who is then qualified enter into the Tabernacle? They are those who believe in "Jesus Christ who came by the blue, purple, and scarlet thread" as their Savior. In other words, only those who believe that Jesus came by the

water, the blood, and the Spirit (1 John 5:6-8) are able to enter into the Tabernacle, the House of God. Those who are able to enter into the Church, that is, God's House must be perfectly righteous; and the righteous are those who have been truly born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit; and only these people can be drawn into God's Church.

Christian sinners regard evangelism in the same light as increasing membership of their churches. But these two are quite different from each other. For us to go out and bear witness of Jesus is different from just drawing people into God's Church and then making them pew warmers. We should not approve sinners randomly as members of God's Church. Sinners can never abide in God. While they may physically come into the chapel of God's Church, they cannot actually carry out any work of God with us before they have received the remission of all their sins. In other words, we have to bear witness of the true gospel to them first and ensure that they receive



the remission of their sins. To become a member of God's Church as a true saint, one must be truly born again of water and the Spirit without fail. Anyone who is not truly born again cannot abide in God's Church.

God said to Noah, "*You shall take with you seven each of every clean animal, a male and his female.*" What kind of place is the Church? It's where two or more people who have received the perfect remission of their sins through Jesus Christ are gathered together to praise the Lord, and where the true servants of God are found who preach His Word. Our Lord said God's Church is none other than the gathering of those who have been sanctified and called as saints (1 Corinthians 1:2). Sinners can never form God's Church, no matter how many of them may be gathered together. And the righteous that are in God's Church should never mix in with sinners. Clean animals refer to the souls that have been born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. By speaking of spiritual matters through the physical

realm of this world, our Lord reveals the will of God more clearly to us.

God said that seven pairs of clean animals should be brought into the ark. This was set by God. Of course, He also told Noah that he had to take two of each unclean animal, a male and a female, but these were not for the same purpose. Some people think that anybody can come into God's Church. In other words, based on the single verse where Jesus said, "*Come to Me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest,*" some people think that they can just come to Jesus unconditionally, but Jesus did not say that just anyone can come to Him like this. This means that no one can just enter into God's Church unconditionally. God told Noah to take into the ark seven pairs of clean animals and two pairs of unclean animals. Because God's Church is not some common marketplace, no one can just come and go all on his own regardless. We need to know that those who have not received the remission of their sins are not saints, nor are they our spiritual brothers



or sisters. We can never call just anyone our spiritual brother or sister. This means that God has set aside those who are qualified to come into His Church. In other words, God has prohibited us from bringing in just anyone into the ark.

But despite this there are people who think that anyone can come into the ark. But the Bible tells us that only Noah's family of eight entered into the ark. These eight souls were all righteous people who had received the remission of all their sins. And even when it came to animals, they were divided into clean and unclean animals, and only a set amount as specified by God made it into the ark, with the rest unable to come in. Now the question, could God's will be fulfilled had every member of only one species come into the ark? No. On the other hand, if too many animals came in, could Noah's family have taken care of all those animals? No, this would have been impossible. That is why our God specified the exact kind and number of animals that could be brought into the ark. God is not just a good-hearted

neighbor next door. He did not say that anyone could come in unconditionally. Just because you beg Him desperately, does not mean that He would accept you; you must first be examined before coming into the ark. Therefore, to become a member of God's Church, you must first become a saint. Furthermore, not just anyone can become a saint. Anyone who wants to marry Jesus Christ must put on the love of God first, and his spirit must be cleansed through Him. This cannot be done in the flesh, but in the heart. Only those who can accept the Groom wholeheartedly, who love Him with all their hearts, and whose hearts are clean, can become the bride of Jesus.

God set the number of animals that could come into the ark. This implies that He has ensured that only those who are clean would come into His Church, and not just anyone. It is the will of God to call sinners and make them righteous. Is there anyone then who is clean from the beginning? No, everyone is a sinner from the very moment they are born. That



is why our Lord told Noah to take two pairs of unclean animals, and seven pairs of clean animals. The seven pairs of clean animals here refer to those who have received the perfect remission of their sins from God; and when God mentioned here that two pairs of unclean animals should be brought into the ark; it means that we should bear witness to sinners and enable them also to enter into God's salvation. All sinners, in other words can be made righteous if they hear and obey this gospel of righteousness through our witness. We have to realize that our Lord has set the number of people who can come into the ark, and we have to know who these people are whom our Lord would lead into His Church. Put differently, we have to know those who can come into Jesus Christ and abide in His Church as its members and be our true spiritual brothers and sisters. These are none other than those who have received the remission of sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and God has set it like this that only these people would be able to come into His Church

and become His children.

But despite this biblical truth how do worldly churches propagate their faith these days? They call just anyone who attends church regularly a saint. If anyone would just come into their church, they would accept this person as their brother or sister. They just ask whether they believe in Jesus or not, and if the answer is 'yes', then they just approve this person as a saint.

However, someone who is not truly born again cannot become a saint. If anyone who is not born again were to become a saint, then this would mean it would be possible for many sinful saints. This is complete nonsense. We have to realize that God requires all those who come into His Church to be truly born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit without fail. Do you now realize that God specified this important requirement to Noah long ago? I admonish you all to realize this, that God had set 'this requirement' a long time ago for those who would constitute His Church.



God spoke to Noah in such concrete and concise detail. So every time I turn to the Word of God, I am amazed by its preciseness and attention to detail. Yet even though God had set this requirement for membership to His Church a long time ago, many Christians still continue to plant churches on their own regardless and commit countless blunders, all due to their total ignorance of the Word of God. God has spoken clearly of exactly what kind of place His Church really is, and yet despite this, many just put up a church sign and call it a church. Just because people put up a cross and call on the name of the Lord, would this constitute a gathering of God's true Church? Do Presbyterians, Methodists, Baptists, and so on all constitute the Church? Do you need the backing of some orthodox denomination for your gathering to be recognized as a church? No, that is not the case; but we should know that wherever born-again saints are gathered together with an appointed spiritual leader, this would be a Church of God.

All of you here have been born again and become

God's people by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet despite this, per chance, would there be some of you who still think that it's okay to attend just any church, not knowing where God's Church is found? Many Christians blindly think that any place with a decent chapel building in close proximity to their home is a church, but this is not what God is saying. Viewing from its outside appearance, some people may then ask in return, "That church building is so big, and so how can it not be a true church? It is a huge church, with a long history and tradition, and its choir sings like angels during its service. It even has a large pipe organ, and the praise is just so beautiful. You have to experience it by just joining the choir. There are many professors, judges, prosecutors and even cabinet members attending that church. So how can you say that this church is not God's Church?" But despite this, the truly born-again would say that such a church is not God's Church. Why then is it not God's Church? It is because those who are gathered there have as yet not



been born again.

What about our church then? Is our church a biblically sound church or not? Of course it is. Are we then praising ourselves and just boasting to each other? No, we are not saying that we alone are right. If you knew what a biblically sound church was, then you would realize that this is not just self-praising, but ours is a church that fits correctly to the pattern of the Word of God.

Whenever I meet someone, I always ask them first if they have sin in their hearts. And if they confirm that there is sin in their hearts, then I tell them then that they are not saints, regardless of how long they might have been a Christian. When I first planted a Church of God, there were hardly any members, but even so, I always said, “If you want to attend the Church I am ministering in, you must first be born again.” Even though no one liked hearing this, I was absolutely convinced that I had to make this point very clear. That is why even though not a single person came to my Church for the first two months, I

nevertheless did not go around begging people who were not born again to attend my Church. Whoever wanted to come into our Lord’s Church had to first be cleansed of all their sins without fail. I never called anyone a saint if they were not born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I addressed these people politely only as Mr. or Mrs. So-and-so. That’s because these people were not my true brothers and sisters who could work with me. Unless one has been washed from all his sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, he will never be a saint. In other words, anyone with sin will never be one of God’s people. I cannot ask for spiritual blessings from Heaven for anyone who does not belong to God’s people. I can only pray for their peace, but cannot bring myself to approve such a person as one of the true people of God.

In a worldly church, anyone who enters is welcomed with open arms, with the pastor going to a great deal of length to please them, lest they leave for another church. These new comers are treated so well



that they are called saints immediately, even though they are attending the church for the first time. But we need to know this that without first putting on the grace of the remission of sins, it would be impossible for any sinner to turn into a saint right away.

In contrast, God's Church is where the gospel of the water and the Spirit is preached, and is a place where the truly born again are gathered together who all believe in this gospel to praise God and thank Him. Yet despite this it is not so easy to lead people into God's Church, for this present age is such a dark evil age where everyone is perishing away from spiritual corruption. In Noah's time God saw how everyone's thoughts and plans were constantly evil, and because of this He planned to destroy the world completely. However, even among these evil people, there were a few who deserved God's salvation, and these few were Noah and his family, who were blessed to be able to enter into the ark on account of their faith.

We need to know that not just anyone could come

into Noah's ark. This means that only those who have been born again through Jesus Christ are qualified and approved to enter into the ark, that is, God's Church. The place that has the power to save everyone on this planet earth, the place that is the true refuge for all souls, is none other than God's Church. Without God's Church, everyone will be cast into hell. Without God's Church, no one in this world can be saved. God will surely bring down His judgment on this earth, but there is a place where we can escape from this awful judgment. Where is this place? It is none other than God's Church. Indeed, there is no other place to escape from God's judgment but His Church. You can escape from this judgment only if you come into God's Church, listen to His Word, obey and be truly born again by believing in it. We must realize clearly what kind of place God's Church really is.

Even though there were countless people on the face of this earth, God spoke only to Noah to build the ark. That's because only he was a man of faith.



Because God's Church is the only place on this earth that can lead people to their salvation, God wants to establish His Church through His children who have become sinless by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Church is where God's Word is preached and sinners are enabled to be truly born again and become God's people, and it is also the place that nurtures them to believe in the Word of the Lord and follow it by faith. That's because faith comes from hearing, and hearing by the Word of Christ.

Why did God command Noah to build an ark? Why was it an ark instead of a flying saucer? God could also have said to the clouds, "Take Noah's family and carry them around forever, feeding and supporting them. Do this for eternity." This would then have come to pass, but rather than doing this, God told Noah to build an ark. God is Almighty. God judged this world with water, and He told Noah to build an ark to save his family from this pending disaster. What does the ark signify here? The ark

which floated on water implies the very standard of salvation for those who are saved based on the Word of God. Also, the water here implies the Word, and so this ark of Noah foreshadowed our salvation that is reached through faith in the Word of God. Noah had faith in the Word of Truth. That is why God had told him to build the ark, on account of his faith.

In the days of Noah, our God looked down from Heaven and saw how mankind had become completely hopeless, and because of this He decided to destroy them all. However at the same time God delayed His judgment for a further 100 years and made Noah preach the Word of Righteousness, so that these people could be saved. Even now, God desires to save sinners through His Church. That is why God's Church is so indispensable in this world. My fellow believers, you have to grasp just how important God's Church is. Few Pastors actually take spiritual care of God's Church. Even though there are many pastors whose ambition in life is to build huge church buildings, draw in large congregations, and



turn each church into their own chiefdom, but there is hardly anyone who desires to establish God's true Church and serve His will. My fellow believers, I admonish you all to realize that God has permitted His Church only to those who have found His grace of salvation. And I also ask you to realize that without God's Church in this earth, judgment would come to all, everyone would perish, and everyone would be bound to hell.

Jesus Christ has saved us completely. However, if God's Church were not on this earth, no one would be able to receive the remission of their sins. Has Jesus Christ blotted out everyone's sins? Of course He has. But we need to know that all those who do not come into His ark of salvation will be destroyed.

My fellow believers, do you know what God's Church is? And do you realize how essential it is? I realized the importance of God's true Church, and so I tried to find it in this world by every means possible, to say nothing of Korea. Because His Church could not be found anywhere I decided then to establish

God's Church in each metropolis in Korea. At the beginning people said to me, "You don't have any money, and so how are you going to plant any church?" Nonetheless, because people could be saved only if there was a Church of God, I desired earnestly to establish it, knowing that this was the most important work.

Without the Church, no one ever can be truly saved. Even though Jesus has blotted out all the sins of the world, but without God's Church, no soul can ever hear this beautiful gospel, and so no soul could truly be saved either. So I prayed earnestly to God asking for the resources necessary to establish His Church, and to draw souls to me. I carried out His work with prayer by asking, "Lord, please help me plant Your Church throughout Korea, and throughout the whole wide world." I prayed every day riding my bicycle, "Lord, send me souls so that this salvation by the gospel of the water and the Spirit may be spread in this region. Allow me to meet co-workers and establish Your Church."



My greatest desire was to establish God's Church from the very beginning. That's because souls could receive the remission of sins only if God's Church was planted. Just because Christians are gathered in a beautiful church building, this does not mean that this gathering is the true church. For a church to be a true Church, it must preach the pure Word of God as it is, enable souls to be freed from their sins, and lead them on spiritually. So with this in mind I rented some space, and from there I preached the Word of God clearly to whoever attended; and when someone was born again, I taught them that they had to unite with other born-again saints like them. It is when people are born again and unite together that God's Church can be established. When God's Church is formed, He will work there for sure. There were many to whom I preached the gospel on an individual basis. But it would have been of no use if they did not unite with the Church and decided to return back to their old faith. So, I had to earnestly pray to God so that they would unite with me and follow His

Word, for only then could God's Church be established.

I devoted all my heart and all my efforts to establish God's Church simply because it was the will of God. So I prayed earnestly to the Lord for the establishment of God's Church. God then gave me the financial means. He opened up a way for me to secure more financial resources than I could ever have imagined. I had prayed to Him like this, "Lord, I have nothing, but I still have to establish Your Church. So please give me the necessary resources, and give me a suitable building to start Your Church." Whenever I came across a good building, I took a closer look at it, and when I found a really worthwhile building, I prayed to God, "Lord, give me that building. You are more than able to give it to me. Please, give it to me." God then gave me everything I needed to establish His Church.

Even people who did not believe in God trusted me. God had made them think, "That man doesn't drink, doesn't smoke, and doesn't lie either; he's a



decent fellow.” It’s because I had prayed earnestly that God answered all my requests. As God provided financial resources, I was able to find a house, secure a church building, purchase and put up the necessary equipment and preach the Word from a pulpit. Even though I preached the Word by myself and did everything alone, it was so gratifying to carry out God’s work.

It was my biggest chore to clean the church building after work each day. That building was an old wooden building which was constructed during the Japanese colonial period, and it was so filthy that I felt there were bugs crawling all over my body. So the first thing I did after renting this building was to thoroughly clean the floor etc and I had to continue to clean it every evening. The building was located near the sea, and because of this much dust blew into the building overnight and it would simply be covered in dust by the next morning. So I had to constantly sweep and scrub the floor clean. While seeing how this black dust was cleaned, I used to

hope for people’s sins also to be washed away. So I thought, “If people would come here, I would be able to cleanse them and take them to Jesus Christ to be His brides.” Cleaning this chapel room was then no longer a hard task, but rather a joyful work that I did whilst singing praises. Every work that I did to establish God’s Church and lead even just one person to be born again was itself all worthwhile. My fellow believers, someone who lives only for himself is not a servant of God. While anyone can preach the gospel, not just anyone can establish and take care of God’s Church. Indeed, this is something that can only be done by God’s servants.

God told Noah to build the ark, and for us this means that He has told us to build His Church. Do you know just how hard it is to build the Church? Think about how Noah built the ark for a hundred years, even while the sky was blue. Furthermore, Noah did not just build a small little boat; but he built an ark as big as a large building. What would people have said when they saw him building this huge ark



not just for one or two years, but a hundred years? They would have said to him, “Something is wrong with you man! Why are you building such a large ark, when the sky is so clear? What is more, you are building it on top of a mountain!”

Would you like to put yourself into Noah’s shoes? Let’s imagine that you began to build an ark at the age of 15 and carried on doing this until now, fifteen years later. After a year goes by since you began building this ark, people would try to understand you, thinking that you would eventually quit. If you continue to build the same ark at the same place for a further two years they would then ask you, “What are you doing? You have been building that ark for two years now; why are you doing this?” You would then say to them, “God will judge the world with water in the not too distant future. We can be saved only if we go into this ark when it is completed.” Let’s say that five years have now passed since then. Would the people not begin to call you crazy? They will surely say that you have gone completely mad. Yet Noah

built the ark not just for one or two years, but for a hundred years. So, when we consider this, can you imagine just how many people ridiculed him?

But despite this, Noah continued steadfastly to build the ark with faith. And he simultaneously preached the Word of righteousness to these people: “God will judge this world with water, but you will be saved if you are on this ark on that day. When God judges this world with water, even though everything else will be submerged under water, but this ark will float above it all. So those who are on this ark will be saved. Our God will judge this world with water, but you will be saved if you come into this ark. So why don’t you also come on aboard?” Noah would have preached this for a hundred years while building the ark. In other words, God built the Church and worked through Noah.

In like manner, the servants of God carry out His work with faith. They nurture you in obedience to God’s commandments, sometimes rebuking your mistakes, then they pray for you, and they always



carry out the work of the Church together with you. God's Church is very indispensable and it is the only source of salvation that can deliver people on the Day of Judgment. That is why God's servants are establishing the Church with much effort. It is only through His servants that God establishes His Church and works. He wants them to raise His Church, so that He may work through it. Were it not for God's Church, there would have been no way for you to live for the righteousness of God after being saved. Far from it, it would have been next to impossible for you to be saved in the first place.

It's nearly impossible to be saved by hearing the gospel just once; and it may actually confuse you even more. So if God's Church is not there to enable people to listen to the gospel repeatedly and answer all their questions, there can be no way for them to be saved. That is why God told us to establish His Church and to appreciate its importance.

Why then did God tell Noah to build the ark by himself? Had God built the ark instead of telling

Noah to build it, then his family of eight would have easily been saved, and so the question why did God make Noah build the ark? The Word given to Noah's family was the Word which was necessary for everyone all over the world. It is the Word of God commanding us the truly born again saints to build God's Church for everyone today who can be saved by entering into Jesus Christ. This Word is the Revelation of His Church. It has been given to you and I so that we would hear the Word through God's Church and receive the remission of all our sins, abide in Jesus Christ, believe in God, and be completely saved and avoid the judgment. You must realize just how important God's Church is. You have to know what kind of place it is. Just because people call their gathering 'a church,' put up a cross with attractive signage, and call on the name of God, does not mean that such a gathering is the real Church. God's Church is absolutely indispensable.

There is an appointed leader in each of God's Churches, and these leaders stop new comers and



examine them first before letting them in. People can come into God's Church only after they have been cleansed without fail by believing in Jesus Christ. No leader should accept just anyone just because the congregation is too small, thinking that more is better. "I have only a few members in my church, and therefore I should just welcome everyone." If this is how you think, it will lead you to a disastrous situation. Your gathering will then not be a Church of God, but instead will turn into a synagogue of Satan (Revelation 3:9). I admonish you all to realize that if the born-again worship and work with those who have not been born again, then this gathering itself will no longer be God's Church. While individuals who have been truly saved among the congregation will go to Heaven, this place is clearly not a Church where God works. God's Church is entered only by those who have been truly born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If someone who has not been born again and as a result remains unclean wants to come into the Church, this person

must first hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit, obey and believe in it, and then be truly born again.

My fellow believers, if someone who has not been born again comes into our church and tries to take a high church office just because he gave lots of offerings, and if I were to allow this, then our gathering here would not be God's Church any longer. It's imperative for you to grasp that any place that entrusts a church office to anyone who has not been born again is not a real church.

In the genuine Church of God, it is clear who the leader is. Noah carried out everything the Lord God had instructed him to do. In God's Church also, there must be servants that carry out His pure Word exactly as it is, and there must be leaders present who can enable people to be born again and come into God's Church, and can guide them to be honored as saints, and be able to praise God.

My fellow believers, God's Church cannot be found just anywhere. Even if it's a gathering of the born-again, if it's mixed in with those who have as



yet not been born again, then God does not work there. God's Church is where only the truly born-again are gathered together, and God works only in that kind of Church. Do you now realize just how important it is to establish the Church with only those who have been truly born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit? God's Church is not built on guesswork.

A while ago a certain member of our Church said to me, "Salvation is found in any other church, and I was saved in a Presbyterian church five years ago." So I said to him, "There is no salvation outside the gospel of the water and the Spirit," with this, the young man replied, "Such a claim is heresy." At that very moment I told him clearly, "God's Church does not accept anyone except those with true faith, and therefore you should not come to our church anymore." If you return to your sinful state after tasting the Truth once, there is no longer an offering that can remit away your sins (Hebrews 6:4-6). If you deny that Jesus Christ has blotted out all your sins,

then there is nothing waiting for you but only curses. While we are more than able to tolerate people's weaknesses, we cannot tolerate anyone who denies the Word of God and insults Jesus Christ by refusing to accept this Truth that has blotted out all our sins with His water and blood, and tramples on the Son of God as if He were a dirty rag (Hebrews 10:26-25). Such people will be cut off from God's Church. While we may tolerate everything, we can never tolerate such wickedness.

Did Jesus fail to blot out all our sins? Is there still sin in your hearts? Do you believe in Jesus Christ? We must never allow anything to weaken our faith. Even though we who have been truly born again have many shortcomings and weaknesses, at least our faith must never be shaken. God said, "*You shall take with you seven each of every clean animal, a male and his female; two each of animals that are unclean, a male and his female; also seven each of birds of the air, male and female, to keep the species alive on the face of all the earth*" (Genesis 7:2-3). God wanted to



make ‘this mystery’ of being truly born again known to all through His born-again saints, and for their seed to be spread all over the world. In other words, God wanted to proclaim His will over the face of the whole earth through His Church. Therefore, not just any place is the Church of God. Not everyone who calls on the name of Jesus is saved. Yet despite this, the many flawed churches in this world continue to claim, “Good Christians are those who offer prayers of repentance every day.” But we need to know that anyone who says that he has been made sinless by offering prayers of repentance according to his own man-made thoughts, and not the Word of God, is not a man of God.

My fellow believers, we must build God’s Church. God’s Church is the same as Noah’s Ark. The ark, into which Noah took seven pairs of clean animals and two pairs of unclean animals, male and female, refers to none other than God’s Church. This implies that the sinful should be brought into the Church ‘only’ after they have been born again by listening to

and obeying the true gospel. This message is spoken to us today. It tells us that this is the very Church of God.

How do you understand the Church to be? Most people think that certain physical places are where the Church is found. Where there is a building used for gatherings, a cross on the roof, and many people and friends gathered there to call on the name of Jesus, receive the remission of sins by offering prayers of repentance every day, and just speak about God and Jesus — do you think that such a place is the Church? But this is not the Church. Such gatherings are no more than religious groups.

Let us turn to Genesis 7:3: “*Also seven each of birds of the air, male and female, to keep the species alive on the face of all the earth.*” This passage tells us clearly to send saints all over the world to preach the gospel to every corner to pass down our faith. It implies how sinners could be saved through us, and also how this faith of ours would be testified through them.



Genesis 7:4 says, *“For after seven more days I will cause it to rain on the earth forty days and forty nights, and I will destroy from the face of the earth all living things that I have made.”* God said here that He would bring down rain on this earth and wipe out all living creatures from the face of the earth. This earth had to die once. As the Bible says, *“It is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment”* (Hebrews 9:27), born once on this earth, you and I must invariably taste death at least once. The first world had to taste death by water without fail. This shows us so clearly the baptism of Jesus Christ, as it is written, *“There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ”* (1 Peter 3:21). There are two kinds of death for us, physical death and spiritual death. But for those who taste death ‘once’ with water, there is no second death. But those who do not taste death with this water will for sure taste the second death; these

people who cannot taste the first death are those who do not or refuse to believe in the baptism of Jesus; they will surely taste the second death, and will be cast into the everlasting fire of hell and will suffer forever.

God judged the first world with water. He destroyed everything alive. You should realize that God killed every living creature that did not come into the ark, even the birds in the air. The water mentioned here refers to the baptism Jesus received in the Jordan River (1 Peter 3:20-21). God says in Romans 6:3, *“Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death?”* By believing in Jesus’ baptism, we had died ‘once’ with Jesus Christ. This implies that our old sinful selves were put to death ‘once and for all’. It means that we had died once.

Everyone who is not truly born again must die once. Where must he die? He must die in the Jordan River. The Jordan River which also means “flowing fast,” empties into the Dead Sea. Therefore the



Jordan River was called the ‘River of death’. Born as a sinner, everyone must infallibly die ‘once’ in this River of death. Everyone should die once by believing in the baptism that Jesus received in the Jordan River. Jesus took all the accursed sins of everyone in this world upon Himself through His baptism in the Jordan River, and then He died on the Cross to pay off all the wages of our sins ‘once and for all’. He wiped out this world once with water, and this also refers to the burial of our old selves. In other words, our old selves had died. Our lives must be put to death at least once. It’s not our bodies that must die, but it is our souls that must face this death. My fellow believers, you must die once by being baptized into Jesus Christ without fail. You must die into His baptism.

When Jesus Christ was baptized, He was indeed baptized in water. By being baptized in the water of the Jordan River in a form of the laying on of hands, Jesus Christ took upon all the sins of mankind. That He went into the water implies the remission of our

sins and death, and when He came out of the water - implies His resurrection. We must invariably die at least once through the Word of God. If you understand God’s Word, and look at yourself with this understanding, then you will realize that you are nothing more than a pile of sin destined for hell. In other words, if we were judged according to the Word, we must unavoidably die for our sins, but we have been exempted from such judgment because Jesus Christ bore all our iniquities and died in our place once.

So far we have looked into Genesis 7:1-5, and from this Scripture passage we must realize clearly that our old selves had died; they are no longer alive. I admonish you all to realize that when Jesus Christ was baptized by John the Baptist, we too were baptized with Him, and that when He was crucified and died, we also were crucified with Him. In the First and Second Epistles of Peter, the Lord spoke of the revelation hidden in the account of Noah. Through the baptism of Jesus Christ, everyone all



over the world can now be truly born again. Jesus Christ shouldered everyone's sins, and He died in everyone's place. That is how we are now able to be born again. But sadly most people neither know this fact nor believe in it. These stubborn people, who do not or refuse to believe that Jesus took away all the sins of the world when He was baptized, will all be destroyed.

We can be born again only when we die once. We can become God's children only if we are truly born again. Our old selves can never receive the remission of sins nor become God's children no matter how hard we try. But Jesus Christ took upon Himself all the sins and blemishes of our old selves. However, just as God had judged this earth and destroyed all its living creatures by covering it with water, those who do not or refuse to believe that Jesus Christ took all the sins of their old selves upon Himself, was condemned for them, and died on their behalf, will be put to death. By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must die once and be born again

through Jesus Christ. You should realize that God spoke of this through the account of Noah's Ark. Today's Scripture passage speaks about God's Church, explaining what it means to be truly born again, and what kind of people may enter into God's Church. God had set this foundation a long time ago.

Did you die once? And were you truly born again? This is the precondition to reaching your salvation. Noah was also born again like this. Exactly how was he saved? When the whole earth was submerged under water, Noah was saved by entering into the ark. The ark here refers to God's Church as well as Jesus Christ. Is the head of God's Church not Jesus Christ? Of course it is! Therefore, that one has come into the ark means that he has been completely saved by believing in the Word of Jesus Christ. Noah, who was saved by entering into the ark, represents those who have been truly born again by believing in the Word of God.

When the first judgment came upon this earth, Noah was as good as dead like everyone else. If he



had not found grace from God, he would have been destroyed along with all the other people of his time. But he was born again by finding God's grace of salvation. That "*Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD*" (*Genesis 6:8*) means that he found grace of being born again by believing in the Word of God. The Bible says that Noah was a just man, perfect and blameless in his generations. This means that just like us he also was born again by believing in God's Word. Abraham was also born again by believing in the Word of God.

In the old days before I was born again, I used to go from one revival meeting to the next, and I heard so many times that unless I came into that church, I would be cast into hell. In those days when Pastors spoke like that, I became so afraid that I could not help but listen to them. I often saw them saying, "Come into the church; anyone can come in," while they handed out all kinds of gifts to their congregation, from umbrellas to television sets as a reward for bringing in new members. I was very

afraid of these pastors back then that I did everything possible to bring new members with me, and was happy to receive an umbrella as my reward. When new Christians begin to attend church, the first thing that such worldly Pastors teach is that they must faithfully attend all worship services which was on the Lord's Day. Once they begin to attend these worship services, they were then instructed to give tithes. And when they faithfully attend worship services and gave voluntary offerings, deaconships or elderships were handed out to them. Is there anything more in worldly churches besides this? Are these pastors ever able to lead these congregations to be truly born again? All that one has to do is just attend church, participate in every worship service and faithfully offer tithes. Even now, these false pastors are still lying in the same way to their many pew warmers.

My fellow believers, you must realize that there is a gatekeeper at the entrance to the Kingdom of Heaven. It is written, "*I am the door of the sheep. All*



who ever came before me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them” (John 10:7-8). Jesus is the gate to Heaven, and He is its gatekeeper. No one can enter Heaven unless they come through Jesus. I heard on Christian TV channels the other day that nowadays some mega churches in Seoul receive as many as 230 new members in just a single week. It is reported that dozens of them have never believed in Jesus before. If all these people were taught correctly they would all receive the remission of sins, but no one teaches them the pure Word of God just as it is. To be more exact, most churches of this world are really incapable of teaching God’s Word properly. Why is this? It is because they do not know the Word of God. How difficult is it then to actually be able to lead just one person to receive the remission of sins? Yet in worldly churches, anyone who comes in is soon called a saint, and people are told that all that they have to do is just believe in Jesus. So while it is very easy for anyone to become a saint in such churches, it is actually impossible to be truly born

again, which is what really matters.

We must die at least once. God told Noah to build the ark, but now in this age God’s Church is so hard to find. There is hardly any church that preaches the pure Word just as it is. Is there anyone among us who became a saint as soon as they started to attend just any church other than God’s Church? Did we not become saints only after we entered into God’s Church and learned about being born again? Were we not all born again by hearing the Word of God and believing in it? If anyone still has not received the remission of their sins even after coming into God’s Church, they must again hear God’s Word and obey it. All these people must realize that Jesus Christ is their Savior.

I would like to repeat exactly what the Church is all about, and what it must do. Like Noah, the Church must divide clean animals from unclean animals—that is, the redeemed from the unredeemed. It must make this differentiation very clearly. Anyone who wants to enter into the Church must clearly believe in



this gospel, and the Church must discern sinners from the righteous. And the Church should never accept just anyone who wants to join. Even among those who they have seemingly entered God's Church, there are unfortunately some people who must be driven out. We should never approve such people who do not know how to be born again even as they profess to believe in Jesus, and yet still say blindly, "I have been born again."

Those who do not acknowledge the Word of God until the end will be driven out of God's Church. Do you realize what it means to be driven out of God's Church? It means that one is cast out from the presence of God. It's all over then. To say that salvation is feasible even if there is sin in one's heart is likened to asking for one's own destruction. If a Christian has sin in his heart even if he believes in Jesus, then this person is clearly a sinner before God. God's Church never teaches like this. God will outright trample on misbelievers and cast them into the everlasting fires of hell.

You have to realize what a tremendous blessing it is that you have now come into God's Church. Without God's Church you would not be able to enter the Kingdom of God, nor receive the remission of all your sins. Your redemption from sin would be completely impossible. It's because God's Church exists that you can believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and be truly born again. We must believe that this gospel Word that we believe in is indeed the Word of God, and we must make this faith clear for all to see. That is why we are testifying about the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we believe in to everyone and anyone. And that is why we are publishing our gospel books for everyone to read, asking all our readers to see for themselves whether what we are saying is biblically sound or not.

I give all my thanks to our Lord for teaching us through His Word about how we should take care of His Church. ☒



SERMON

12



CONTENTS



You Must Come into The Ark

< Genesis 7:1-5 >

“Then the LORD said to Noah, ‘Come into the ark, you and all your household, because I have seen that you are righteous before Me in this generation. You shall take with you seven each of every clean animal, a male and his female; two each of animals that are unclean, a male and his female; also seven each of birds of the air, male and female, to keep the species alive on the face of all the earth. For after seven more days I will cause it to rain on the earth forty days and forty nights, and I will destroy from the face of the earth all living things that I have made.’ And Noah did according to all that the LORD commanded him.”

In chapter 7 of the Book of Genesis, we will find an account about the flood of Noah. Can we all read verse 1 together, *“Then the LORD said to Noah, “Come into the ark, you and all your household, because I have seen that you are righteous before Me in this generation.”*

The word Noah here means “rest.” In other words, it is said that Noah’s father had named him Noah because he would be the one who would comfort his people by providing them rest (Genesis 5:29). God comforted Noah, and through Noah, God comforted all people.

People were very evil during the days of Noah. Because their thoughts, intentions, and actions were constantly evil as to draw a huge sigh of grief, God decided to pass judgment on all those people at that time. He had decided to pass His judgment with water. And so God told Noah, *“Come into the ark, you and all your household.”* God told Noah to build an ark and then said to him that He will judge the world with water. As God spoke to Noah about the



judgment, He also told him how to avoid that judgment by building an ark.

Noah obeyed God, *“Thus Noah did; according to all that God commanded him, so he did”* (Genesis 6:22). When Noah finished building the ark according to God’s command, God then told him, *“Come into the ark, you and all your household.”* God wanted Noah’s family to be saved also by having them come into the ark.

First of all, let us pay close attention to the part where God saved Noah. God wants to save those who are willing to follow His will. That is why God says the same things to you. God wants not only you but also all your family members to come into the ark. The world in Noah’s days suffered judgment. But Noah and his family were able to escape this judgment by entering into the ark.

Just like this, if you also want to receive salvation and be saved from the judgment, you will also have to come into God’s Church. Who is it that can come into God’s Church? Only those who have received

the remission of their sins may enter it. Therefore, we should not be satisfied by being the only ones who have received the remission of sins and therefore be allowed to enter into the Church, but rather we must see to it that our family members also come in by telling them about this true gospel. Furthermore, we must also guide the people all over this world to come into God’s Church. Only then, can all the people of this world, not just ourselves, be saved from the curse of hell.

This world is evil. All those who are outside the Church because of not truly being born again will get devoured by Satan. Even those who have received the remission of sins are also in danger if they do not abide in God’s Church. If you are not inside God’s Church, then even if you have received salvation, there is no way for you to be wholly protected. Dear fellow believers, it is said that Satan looks out for those whom he can devour like a roaring lion (1 Peter 5:8). What would be the result for a born-again person if he did not abide inside the Church? They



will not be able to receive God's protection and their faith will unconsciously start to deteriorate. That is why God told not only Noah but also his family members to come into the ark.

Why did God tell Noah who was someone who had received salvation to come into the ark? Because God was going to pass judgment on all those who were on the outside of the ark; this is because Satan walks about like a roaring lion seeking out those whom he can devour, even the chosen people of God, as mentioned. This is why God told Noah to come into the ark without fail. We also can be devoured by Satan if we don't stay inside God's Church. It means that even those who have proper faith will lose it completely if they do not come into God's Church. It is quite possible for people of weak spirits to betray the gospel overnight unless they stay inside the Church.

How does Satan make even the righteous who received the remission of sins betray their true faith? The verse, *"Be sober, be vigilant; because your*

adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour" (1 Peter 5:8), means that even if we really did receive salvation, we can be devoured by Satan. And Satan's plan is also to try and devour even the righteous like this: If a born-again person does not stay inside God's Church but instead stays in the world, Satan will start to make that person commit sins. By making that person unafraid to commit sins, he will make him commit these sins with a fearless heart. He makes that person commit sin that is unimaginably great. When we commit sin, all we have to do is to have the faith that professes, "Jesus took away even these sins," but if we are not inside God's Church, then we cannot possess this faith. No one can fight and defeat Satan alone. If a person commits a sin and gets wrapped up in a sense of guilt, it is possible for that person to also lose the faith of believing in the gospel by uncontrollably getting tied up in a trap of sin.

Like this, it is highly possible for the born-again to also be devoured by Satan if he were to stay out



alone in the world. If they are out in the world, they would repeatedly commit sin and will eventually fall. At first they will feel pain after having committed sin and towards the middle of it; they would continue to believe that Jesus had taken away all those sins. But as they continue repeatedly committing sin and as the seriousness of these sins grow, they will become completely engulfed in it, and their spirits would then become insensitive to sin. Referring to this, the Bible says that their consciences would be seared with a hot iron (1 Timothy 4:2). “Having their conscience seared with a hot iron” means that the conscience has been burned to death by sins. When their conscience’s have become like this, no matter how hard they would try and believe in Jesus Christ as their Savior, they would be robbed of their faith by Satan. And when that should happen, they would repeatedly commit sin and later on fall down. Their hearts would become damaged and dead as they can possibly be, and their conscience which was seared by a hot iron would harden. When they become like

this, they will not be able to offer the confession of faith later on that Jesus Christ had taken away all their sins once and for all. They would in fact say, “Dear Lord, please forgive my sins, and please cleanse my sins,” feeling as if sins were in their hearts everyday.

That is why the Bible tells the born-again to come into God’s Church without fail. It is because those who do not come into God’s Church can fall into Satan’s seduction. The Lord warns us that there will be betrayers of Christ amongst the born-again. Just like Esau who had sold his birthright for a bowl of lentil stew, if people were to leave God’s Church despite having become the born-again children of God, they can sell that faith that saved them for some material things and say, “Alas! It is right for us to repent everyday and ask for forgiveness of sins day in and day out.” This would be the same faith as that of worldly religionists. Satan walks about seeking out those whom he can devour and then after finding them he devours them namely, those who are



dwelling in their thoughts of the flesh. We must realize that there are such people. The Bible calls them “the wicked.” God said that He will separate the wicked from among the just (Matthew 13:49). Even if these people did once receive the remission of their sins, their salvation will be revoked, and they will have no other choice but to receive the wrath of God’s judgment (Hebrews 6:4-8, 10:26-29).

That is why God told Noah, “*Come into the ark, you and all you household.*” Dear fellow believers, this may seem like just a simple command, but to us this is a very precious lesson. I go on living inside God’s Church following the Lord, and I am aware of many people who claim to have the gospel even though they do not come and abide inside God’s Church. It is absolutely useless to have the gospel and not stay inside God’s Church. The born-again must surely be together with God’s Church.

Say for example, some people serve the Lord inside God’s Church just as we do, but one day they decide to just run out from the Church and attend

worldly theological schools and attend worldly churches. At first, they criticize the faiths of those worldly churches as the wrong faith. But when we see them a few years later, we are able to see that they have become a soul with the same heart and faith as the very people of those worldly churches, who are all doing the same thing. They say that they had attended theological seminaries to obtain the title of a pastor which is accepted by mainstream Christianity. Yet, after having studied at these worldly seminaries, they soon find themselves unknowingly trying to cleanse away their sins by offering prayers of repentance everyday. And they eventually insist that it is right to cleanse these sins away everyday, denying the fact that Jesus had taken away their sins once and for all, and go on saying it is right that we are all sinners, who are lacking until death.

There was a pastor whom I used to know long ago. The man was a professor at some theological school in Busan, Korea. I was attending a meeting held in



Busan, and by chance, I saw a poster informing me that this pastor was holding a revival meeting at some church. He was man who had surely received the remission of sins when he was an evangelist prior to becoming a professor at a theological school. And so, being curious how he would deliver sermons, I went into that church where these meeting were being held and took a seat at the very back. Located in a basement, this church had an air of gloominess, and his sermon was also gloomy. The main theme of his sermon that day was ‘how do you receive the Holy Spirit?’ The gist of his claim was that if one prays in earnest for the Holy Spirit, then that person will receive the Holy Spirit that is, like fire. Then suddenly in the middle of his sermon, he grabbed the microphone and started to go off, “Puff, puff. Receive the fire. Puff, puff!” And then he started going wild, “Shalashalashala, Hullallalalala, receive the fire, receive the fire, receive the fire!” Just then, he saw me sitting in the back, and after a slight hesitation, he ended his sermon, roughly skipping

through words.

God told us that people receive the Holy Spirit only when they receive the remission of their sins. Is it written in the Bible that people would receive the Holy Spirit if a preacher were to say, “With fire, with fire, with fire! Puff, puff,” with the congregation responding in kind, “Come, oh, the Holy Spirit’s fire! Please come. I believe. I believe”? After the meeting, he stood in front of the chapel, greeting people. As I was leaving, I also greeted him by asking him, “My dear man, did you not receive salvation when you were an evangelist? How is it possible for you to become like this?” That pastor’s face turned dark and replied, “I am sorry. Let us speak over there.” Then, he led me to a secluded place. He just kept on rapidly repeating, “I am sorry.” He just wanted to avoid me. This man had changed because he had left God’s Church. Although he had received the remission of sins during his days as an evangelist, but being smart and not wanting to be ruled by the Church, he left, studied theology and become a professor at some



theological school. He had indeed betrayed Jesus Christ.

Regardless of who the person may be, anyone who does not come into God's Church despite having received the remission of their sins is destined for hell. Just as God told Noah, "*Come into the ark, you and all your household,*" the born-again must come into the Church. Those who have truly been born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit must reside inside God's Church.

At the time of Noah's flood, and when the waters subsided, Noah sent out both a raven and a dove from the ark (Genesis 8:7-9). It is said that the dove came back, but the raven did not return. People of God who have truly been born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit do in fact return to God's Church. If you truly believe in the Lord, then regardless of what position you are entrusted with in God's Church, you must renounce the things of the world and return. And once inside the Church you must be molded into a new creation and do the work of serving the Lord.

But sadly that pastor left the born-again Church of God and continued to follow that path. And now it has become irrecoverable. Not only does he believe wrongfully, he is also making other souls to believe wrongfully. Dear fellow believers, the precept of, "If you pray in earnest, you will receive the Holy Spirit," is a gravely false teaching. The Bible clearly tells us, "*Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit*" (Acts 2:38). The fact is that if you want to receive the remission of sins, you must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Bible tells us that if you were to receive the remission of your sins by having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Holy Spirit would come inside your heart. Therefore, it is greatly wrong to teach "If you pray ardently, you will receive the Holy Spirit." Such a person is stamping his dirty feet on Jesus Christ. When a person stamps his feet on the Word of God, he would in fact be stamping on God.



Those of us who have been born again by the water and the Spirit must bear witness to the Word of God according to our conscience of faith. Despite knowing the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit well, if we were to not bear witness to the Word according to the Truth but bear it differently according to the situation, there would only be the curse and destruction for us. We would then be none other than those *“who has trampled the Son of God underfoot, counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing, and insulted the Spirit of grace”* (Hebrews 10:29). If we continue to do so and never turn around from that evil way, we would be cast into hell without fail.

When the Lord God was telling Noah, *“Come into the ark, you and all your household,”* He was in fact speaking about the importance of God’s Church. We also must not leave God’s Church. Let us say that a born-again saint, regardless of who he is, left the Church. Do you think he will commit sins or not? He will certainly commit sin. He would commit sin even

more readily than he had been committing prior to having received the remission of sins. And then later on his conscience would become paralyzed. It is just like that pastor who left God’s Church despite having received salvation. Though he may have become a famous preacher, he preached to people to receive the remission of sins by offering prayers of repentance and to receive the fiery Holy Spirit by praying in earnest with diligence, but actually it is like recklessly trampling on God. Just as all people outside Noah’s ark received the judgment, such a person will receive the judgment and suffer death. The judgment comes down only on those who are outside of the ark. If it were the case that even Noah had not entered the ark and stayed outside, then he would have died just like all the others without exception on the day of God’s wrath. That is why God ordered Noah, *“Come into the ark, you and all your household,”* prior to Him passing His judgment. Bearing this in mind, not only must we join but also our family members must also join with God’s



Church with faith, and also including other people have to come inside the Church to stay alive; we must therefore exert ourselves to guide these people into the Church.

Having entered God's Church and stayed there for a while, the spiritually blind will see and the spiritually deaf will hear. Even for those who were once the servants of Satan, if they reside inside God's Church, the Word of God will hold onto them. That is why it is very important to stay inside God's Church. God said, "*Come into the ark, you and all your household.*" This is why we must exert all our efforts into guiding our family members to come into God's Church. Once you come inside the Church, your faith can be guarded.

What is it like when we see those living in and amongst the world after having left the Church despite having attended God's Church after believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Though it may not have been long since their departure from the Church, they would say that there is salvation in

other worldly churches also. If a born-again saint were to keep on running around, trying to hear the teachings of other churches and neglect to come back into the Church for several months, that person will ultimately become a servant of Satan, and will eventually deny the Word of salvation of the Truth of God. And he will turn his eyes on other things. Not listening intently to the Word of God but instead trying to find out about healing the sick, speaking in tongues, and casting out demons; he will eventually end up denying God's Church and will be in bondage to Satan.

God told us to come into the ark. God said, "*Come into the ark, you and all your household,*" but there are people who do not come into the ark, even though they have heard the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Once a fellow brother who had left God's Church after staying for a while, came back to visit our Church again. I asked him. "Do you have a leader?" he replied, "No, I do not. Where is the leader then, I asked" "I do not mind that you do not



think of me as your leader. It is because I am lacking, but isn't Jesus also your Leader?" "For me, there is no leader. Jesus also gave us salvation, but I think there is salvation in other religions also." That was what he said. God told us to strive to come into Noah's ark, but this pitiful person had left the Church and had already fallen into these false teachings of this world.

We should remember well that God told Noah to come into the ark. We should truly unite our heart with God's Church. God is the King, and He is the Master inside His Church. If we profess to believe in God, then accepting the Word of God is what true faith is all about. That is why we must first acknowledge the Word of God as true and perfect so as to come into God's Church. Only when we accept the fact that the Words in the Scriptures are the Word of God, can we come into God's Church. Just the fact that our physical bodies have come inside the church building does not mean that we are inside the Church; we are inside God's Church when our hearts

acknowledge the Word of God to be true and perfect. It does not matter whether it has been 10 years or just few weeks since that man had received salvation. People who recognize the Word of God are those who have come into God's Church, and people who do not accept the Word of God are those residing outside the Church.

This is what was meant by God by telling Noah to come into the ark; those who do not come into God's Church are those who do not recognize the Word of God. There are people who say, "What? Is that what those Words mean? No, I think what the worldly people say seem to be more reasonable," but such people are those who fundamentally do not accept the Word of God.

We should allow ourselves to be broken. When will this happen? When we submit ourselves before the Word of God, then our own selves will break. Are there not so many thoughts of the flesh among us? Insisting on reasons of the world and using our own logic by saying, "I think this is better than that,"



like this is there not just too much denial of the Word of God in our thoughts? But even though we have done so, if the Word of God speaks something contrary to our thoughts, then we must break away from our own thoughts and submit ourselves to the Word of God. We must say, “Yes, Lord! Your Word is right.” We must allow the Word of God to prevail over us, and not us prevailing over it. We must confess, “Although it differs from my own standard of thinking, I believe that the Word of God is the truth.”

People who accept the Word of God come into the ark. Speaking more precisely, only those who acknowledge the Word of God as true and perfect can come into the ark and dwell in it. Dear fellow believers, do you know how blessed it is to come into God’s Church and to live there eating and drinking? Noah’s family lived inside the ark until the judgment had completely passed, and just as the judgment came to an end, they settled on dry land came out of the ark, and started to cultivate this new land. They

were able to lead a beautiful life from then on. They had received such blessings because they had faith in the Word of God. That is why we must also have the heart of acknowledging the Word of God to be true and perfect inside our hearts and stay inside God’s Church.

If you also have been born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you must make an effort to come into God’s Church. Just because your body is inside the church building does not mean you have come into God’s Church. If you have truly come into God’s Church, then you must be a person who acknowledges the Word of God as true and perfect. As it is written,

“Your word is a lamp to my feet And a light to my path” (Psalm 119:105). Those who accept the Word taught inside God’s Church and go on living with the Word of God as their sign post while residing inside that Word are those who have come into God’s Church.

God told Noah, *“Come into the ark, you and all*



your household.” You also must come into God’s ark. This is God’s command. No single person is exempt from this command, regardless of who he or she may be. Even if a person had been a leader of a church prior to having been born again, if that person does not accept the Word of God and come into the Word, that person will surely be leaving God. Despite having been a leader, that person will be cast away by God if they do not come into the Church of God. We must follow in accordance with the commands of God. Noah came into the ark obeying the command of God. When Noah was told to come into the ark, he was also told to bring his entire household, and all he replied was, “Yes” and did not say any thing more. Without adding any ands and buts to the Word of God like for instance, “But dear God, I should go inside after bringing in all these animals,” Noah was the first to obey and enter when he was told by God to enter. God then only made all the animals enter the ark.

Dear fellow believers, we must first of all enter

into the ark. Going into the ark is acknowledging the Word of God and recognizing God’s Church. A person who acknowledges God must acknowledge His Church to be true. We must realize that God speaks to us through His Church. And we must believe the words coming out from the servants of God are the Words of God and must accept those words. Even if the words of the leader are too rough on your ears, you must acknowledge them as true.

We must be the first to come into the Church, and then we must lead our family members into the Church. God said to Noah, “*Come into the ark,*” and then said, “*Because I have seen that you are righteous before Me in this generation*” (*Genesis 7:1*). God is telling us that Noah was righteous before Him. Because Noah was righteous, God told him to come into the Church. Dear fellow believers, it is said that Noah was righteous before God, but what is this righteousness? The faith of believing in the Word of God is what is righteous. Knowing that you have found the grace of God by having faith in the



Word of God and being thankful for that grace is what is very righteous in God's eyes. God regards our faith in His Word as righteousness.

Dear fellow believers, during the days of Noah, people's thoughts were all evil and corrupt. If we look at the Book of Genesis chapter 6 verses 5-7, *"Then the LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And the LORD was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart. So the LORD said, 'I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them.'"* God even felt sorry that He had made man because they had fallen so much in His eyes. Because people's thoughts were evil, their acts were evil, and their hearts and all their intent were evil, God had decided at that time to destroy them from the face of the earth. Noah was also included amongst those who were to receive this judgment.

Noah was also a person destined for death. Yet God had clothed Noah with His grace. Noah had received the special grace of God because he had believed in the Word of God. He went into God's Church by faith. That is why he was considered to be the just and was rescued from the destruction of the world.

God says the same thing to the people of this day and age. He says that people who accept the Word of God are just, and that they are the righteous. God said that He saw the righteousness of Noah. Because Noah believed in the Word of God and followed His commands, God saw this righteousness and saved only Noah and his family when He passed judgment on the world. At the time of this judgment, those who had received the grace of salvation were just Noah and his family of eight. This means that those who acknowledged the Word of God were just them. In other words, all those who were judged did not acknowledge the Word of God.

Acknowledging the Word of God and believing in it is the pathway to acquiring the righteousness



before God. For us as human beings, there can be no righteousness. But having faith in the Word of God is what makes us acquire the righteousness of God. Dear fellow believers, do you believe in the Word of God? If so, you have become the righteous before God. What sort of righteousness is it? It is the righteousness of having faith in the Word of God and the righteousness that makes us receive salvation through the Word, and it is the righteousness of becoming God's saints, the very people of God, the tools of the righteousness, as well as the workers of God. God had given such righteousness to those who acknowledge the Word of God to be true and perfect.

God said that when He looked at Noah, He found righteousness in him. People who have genuinely been born again by having faith in the Word of God are truly the righteous, that is, the sinless. Indeed, they are the saints. God truly becomes their God. God's righteousness is with these people who accept the Word of God. There is no righteousness in us as human beings, but we have acquired this

righteousness by having faith in His Word. The righteousness we can acquire before God is the righteousness by having faith in the Word of God, and all other righteousness is false.

Dear fellow believers, God is righteous. For that reason, we are given the righteousness of God when we believe in the righteous Word of God. The Book of Romans speaks about becoming the just by faith (Romans 1:17, 4:1-3), and that refers to none other than acquiring this righteousness of God by believing in His Word. The Scriptures tell us, "*For if Abraham was justified by works, he has something to boast about, but not before God*" (Romans 4:2). He was someone who believed in the Word of God. That is why Abraham is said to be justified by believing in the Word of God. Because Abraham had righteousness that was acquired by having faith in the Word of God, he was able to escape the judgment, receive salvation, and become the ancestor of our faith through that righteousness.

Dear fellow believers, we are the same. All the



people of the world are evil before God in their thoughts, actions and plans. We are not exempt from being evil. But, by being liberated from sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have become the righteous. We who have become the righteous by having been born again of water and the Spirit are always righteous for we are tightly holding the Word of God in our hearts. But people who have as yet not been born again are always evil in everything they do, including their thoughts and plans. As for us who are the born-again, our flesh is also evil, but because we have the righteousness by believing in the Word of God, we have received salvation according to that faith. And because we carry out the righteousness spoken about in the Word and believe in the truthfulness of that Word, we are able to follow that righteousness.

God told Noah who had faith in the Word of God to come into the ark. This was because there was righteousness in Noah. That God told Noah to come into the ark means that God's Church is necessary to

the righteous. We can reside together inside God's Church as righteous people because we are the righteous before God. God works inside His Church, and He feeds and nurtures us inside this Church. We need the Church because God is always there, through which He has saved souls. For those who are not saints, God's Church is also necessary for them to receive salvation, but for the saints who have been born again, the Church is necessary in order for them to live on in the Word of God. For those who have as yet not been born again, the Church becomes a great hindrance to their lives.

For the born-again saints to lead a righteous life, they surely need God's Church; and in order for them to be raised up, they must believe and follow the Word of God. Do you realize that God's Church is indispensable to those of us who are the born-again? God is watching us even now and asks, "Do you truly believe in My Word? Do you acknowledge me? Do you acknowledge the Bible? Do you acknowledge the Church? Do you acknowledge my servants? Do



you acknowledge the Holy Spirit working inside the saints in this Church? Do you acknowledge the fact that God is King of this Church? Do you acknowledge the fact that I lead this Church?" These are the things that God wants to see in His saints. I hope you realize the fact that God is watching us even now, just as God had seen the righteousness of Noah standing before Him. God is watching you. We cannot escape and hide ourselves away from His eyes. God is watching your everything.

Dear fellow believers, we must examine ourselves: "Do I truly believe in God inside my heart; do I believe in the Word of God; do I believe in God's Church?" You must believe in God. Such faith must be placed inside your hearts. You will come to have faith if you believe in the Word of God, but if you do not believe with your heart, then no matter how long you stay inside the Church, you will still be dwelling outside the Church. For the spiritual people who believe in the Word of God, their faith can burst forth into growth by just staying a short while inside

the Church; but for the people of the flesh who do not believe in the Word of God, no matter how long they stay inside the Church, their faith will not improve that much. Therefore, it is beneficial for us to accept the Word of God inside our hearts as quickly as possible.

You must also acknowledge God's Church and believe in the fact that God is guiding His Church. You must have the heart which accepts this Church just as you would accept the Word of God. That is what a spiritual heart is like. This is a right thing before God. Such faith allows you to keep the righteousness of God and to lead a spiritual life before Him. ☒



SERMON

13



CONTENTS



God's Plan and Heart Toward Us

< Genesis 8:20-21 >

“Then Noah built an altar to the LORD, and took of every clean animal and of every clean bird, and offered burnt offerings on the altar. And the LORD smelled a soothing aroma. Then the LORD said in His heart, ‘I will never again curse the ground for man’s sake, although the imagination of man’s heart is evil from his youth; nor will I again destroy every living thing as I have done.’”

We all should examine our hearts right now to see whether or not we are evil. During the days of Noah's Flood, God had judged the world because of the people's extreme wickedness. But in this current day and age God does not judge the world the same

way by looking at people's wickedness. If that were the case, God would judge people's sins in the way He did in the time of Noah's Flood, then we would not be able to avoid God's judgment. Because all human beings throughout the world including you and me are evil before God and because there isn't a single person who is good, and if God were to judge and punish these evil people, you and I would have had no other choice but to have already suffered the judgment.

Noah came out from the ark after the flood had receded. He then built an altar to the Lord God, and took of every clean animal and of every clean bird, and offered them as burnt offerings on that altar. Just then, Jehovah God smelled a soothing aroma, and said, “I will never again judge as I have judged. I will never again destroy every living thing.” This Word is very important. If that were not the case, why did God say that He will never again judge you and me because of our sins even though we are all lacking before Him and are those that do evil?



We are living in the New Testament era, a period where Jesus Christ perfected our salvation by coming down to this earth. Because Jesus, the Son of God had personally taken on the sins of all humankind by coming down to this earth in the flesh and received the baptism from John the Baptist in the Jordan River and vicariously received the judgment to death on the Cross, He does not judge those who believe in this Truth. In other words, it is because the Son of God who knew no sin took on the sins of this world in place of us humans and paid for the wages of sins by sacrificing Himself on behalf of all humankind. That is why God said that He would never again judge this earth for the sake of the sins of all the people of this world. You and I are not getting judged for our sins because Jesus Christ had received the baptism and the judgment on our behalf. We believe in this fact.

In this world, not a single living person can be found who isn't lacking. You and I are so wicked and lacking, that is why we commit sins everyday. So the reason why God does not judge us is because Jesus,

His Son who is clean and without sin, came down to this earth in the flesh, was baptized for you and me, died vicariously for us on the Cross, and was resurrected. You and I will not be judged for our sins because the price for our sins has been paid completely because God had prepared a clean and perfect sacrificial offering for you and me and because that offering had vicariously suffered as the sacrifice on our behalf. By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with which the Lord has cleansed all our sins away completely, we have become the sons of God the Father who is Holy. How wicked is humankind? God said that every intent of the thoughts of people's heart were continually evil (Genesis 6:5). But then God smelled a soothing aroma of clean animals being burned and said that He would never again judge the world for the sake of men's sins (Genesis 8:21).



We Must Know and Believe the Fact That the Thoughts of People's Hearts Are Fundamentally Evil from Their Birth

When a child becomes an adult, does that person not commit much more evil? Because people are fundamentally evil, God did not put His hopes on people becoming virtuous with growth. That is why God the Father opened up the way for us to become holy by believing in the righteousness of Jesus Christ, His Son. Only the Son of God is truly good, and only He has fulfilled the righteous acts to save us completely from sin. God did never expect Christians of this day and age to become holy through incremental sanctification. However, we as humans tend to expect, "I might get better with age." But even though we can have such misplaced hopes, God does not. Therefore, instead of putting our hopes on our deeds by thinking, "I will become better with

age," but rather put our hopes on Jesus Christ who has saved us as humans who cannot but commit sins throughout our entire lives. God the Father is saying to us that we must put our hopes on the power of the Truth that His Son had fulfilled by taking on the sins of this world once and for all through His baptism which He received from John the Baptist in the Jordan River and then dying vicariously on the Cross in our place.

Dear fellow believers, do you have a thankful heart towards Jesus Christ? If we did not have faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given to us by Jesus, we would have already been destroyed as sinners. It is mentioned in the Book of Hebrews, "*And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment*" (Hebrews 9:27). But with doubtful minds people still say, "There are so many wicked people on this earth, if God really exists, why does He leave these people alone like that?" Do you think you are any different from these people? Honestly speaking, we all are grave sinners



more evil than these people. We need to meditate on the Word of the Lord, *“He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first” (John 8:7)*. We are no different from these people who actually commit adultery because the Lord says, *“whoever looks at a woman to lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart” (Matthew 5:28)*.

I once visited a prison in order to preach the gospel to those locked away behind bars. Amongst them was someone who had committed a serious crime but was treated as a big brother despite his young age. There were also people on death row who were treated with utmost cordiality. Prisoners treated him as a big brother because no one knew when he would die after having received the death sentence.

When you ask them what kind of crime they had committed, they will all answer that they have not committed any sin. Even though there are those who admit to having committed a crime, but on most occasions many of them come up with the excuse

that they have not committed such a crime because of their own fault but because of the inevitable circumstance they were living in at that time. Nevertheless, after meeting me and hearing the Word, they started to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and went on to acknowledge the fact that they were once evil people who committed many great sins before God. Everyone in this world distinguishes those who have committed serious crimes as great sinners and those who have committed petty crimes as small sinners, but God sees everyone equally as grave sinners. He accepts only the believers of the genuine gospel as the righteous. In other words, the fact that you and I are able to go on living in this world right now is all due to the grace of the gospel of the water and the Spirit given to us by Jesus.

According to Roman law, during the days of Jesus, people who committed the most serious of crimes were put to death by crucifixion. Jesus also died in this way by being nailed to the Cross by Roman



soldiers, but what sort of sin did Jesus ever commit while He was living in this world? Jesus had never committed any sin during His entire life time here on this earth. But as for you, did you ever commit any sin after being born into this world? We all have sinned one time or another. But Jesus Christ never committed any sin, not even once.

That is why God smelled a soothing aroma coming up from the sacrificial offering of clean animals and clean birds, and said, "I will never again judge them for the sake of men's wickedness." And He said further, "But the only thing that I will now judge is the sins of those who do not believe in the righteous work that Jesus Christ, My Son has done." God had changed the target of His just judgment. Dear fellow believers, do you understand me? God had changed the way of fulfilling His righteousness, even though He did not change the standards for the sins of people. As people in Noah's days were judged for not having faith in the Word of God, even now, people that do not believe in the baptism that Jesus,

the Son of God had received and His shedding of blood will suffer the judgment for that sin. Jesus came to this earth, and in order to save us from all our sins by taking them onto His body, He received the baptism. By shedding blood on the Cross, He vicariously received the judgment on our behalf. Then on the third day after His death, He was resurrected and now He sits at the right hand side of God the Father.

Now then, what will be the factor that decides us receiving the judgment for our sins before God depend on? It depends on our heart's faith; it depends on whether or not we believe in Jesus Christ, the Son of God the Father, who saved us from the sins of the world by coming down to this earth, received the baptism from John the Baptist, and shed His blood. The baptism that Jesus received and His shedding of His blood on the Cross was enough to cleanse away all our sins. Therefore, for all those who believe in the Lord given gospel of the water and the Spirit, have already received the judgment for their sins;



they will never receive the judgment again. However, those who refuse to believe in the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit will receive the judgment for their sins before God and then be sent to hell. It is because they have refused God's mercy and love. It is appointed by God for people to be born once and to die once. But we should recognize that there is the judgment after that (Hebrews 9:27). A person who believes in Jesus Christ as the Savior will enter the Kingdom of God only after having become a sinless person. But a person who denies the gospel of the water and the Spirit which was accomplished by Jesus Christ will receive the judgment for their sins and be sent to hell.

On the Cross Jesus Christ received the harshest punishment on this earth for our sins. He received this punishment for sin on the Cross for you and me by having taken on all our sins previously by His baptism. We were people who had only evil desires and committed sins according to these lusts before God. But we have received salvation from our sins

because Jesus Christ, the Son of God received the judgment on the Cross after having taken on all our sins in the Jordan River.

Just before the Flood of Noah, All the Chosen Animals Went into the Ark

Inside the ark were elephants, apes, deer, goats, owls, pigeons and so on. Also included were Noah's family. Noah, as well as each of his family members were weak human beings. Surely they all deserved to receive the just judgment for their sins if they did not believe in the Word of God based on God's righteousness. However, God had promised that He would save them through His sin offering. In other words, by them offering these clean animals and clean birds to God, God said that He will never again judge them after having smelled the soothing aroma coming up from these sacrifices. All the animals, birds and people were able to stay alive because of



these sacrificial offerings. That is, we are able to live even now because Jesus Christ, the substance of the clean animal, had received the baptism and suffered by shedding His blood on the Cross. This is the revelation of the burnt offering that Noah had offered up to God; even those animals and people that were unclean were able to receive salvation because of the sacrificial offerings that Noah had offered. This is the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

Are you virtuous before God? Or are you evil? We are fundamentally evil. That does not mean that we are okay to do evil intentionally. Even though we are fundamentally evil, we can go on living by faith for we have received cleansing from all our sins by our faith in the baptism of Jesus Christ who saved us from all evil. Although we cannot go on living virtuously with our deeds, in our hearts, we can do things the Lord finds joy in as we have received salvation by having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and following the Lord of salvation with our hearts. You and I have received salvation

because we believe in the Savior Jesus Christ, who had taken on all our sins and had vicariously suffered sacrifice for us.

Dear fellow believers, Noah had offered clean animals on the altar to God, and the altar of burnt offering is a place where sins are judged. The altar of burnt offering is the place where one offers sacrificial offerings by burning them. Because the clean animals had died as the sacrificial offering at that time, all unclean animals were able to live for that merit. Like this, we must also remember the fact that we were able to live because Jesus who is holy and clean had taken on the sins of this world by His baptism and had died on the Cross by shedding His blood. God is Holy. And because God is holy, He can never allow the filth of sins, and that is why He cannot but judge them.

This world is filled with sins, and we are fundamentally evil. Therefore God had to judge us, but instead of judging us according to our sins, God saved you and me from all our sins by having His



Son receive the baptism where all the sins of the world were passed onto Him and thus cleansing our sins away and then judging the Son of God vicariously. We must remember the fact that our sins have already been passed onto Jesus Christ. And we must also remember the fact that because Jesus Christ had taken on all our sins, He was the One who had received the judgment for those sins on our behalf. Do you understand me? We must remember both the justness of God and His unfathomable love. Also, God had sent His Son, and through His Son's sacrifice, He judged all our sins and will never again judge us. We must remember and believe in this Truth.

God places no hope on virtuous deeds from any human being, not even a little. Rather, God is just. Therefore, He had to judge without fail all the sins everyone had committed since their birth. And so, God accepted the clean animals on behalf of us on the altar of burnt offering, and then He set forth His will to never again judge us as sinners. Therefore, the

righteous death of Jesus Christ was our death. And according to His promise, "Nor will I again destroy every living thing as I have done," because of the burnt offerings of clean animals and birds, every living thing on this earth did not suffer destruction. We must believe in this Truth.

Amongst the works that Jesus Christ had done after coming to this earth, the following three are the most important; firstly the fact that He who is perfectly clean and pure came to this earth. In order to save all humankind, Jesus came to this earth in the image of man through the body of a virgin. And secondly, Jesus who had never even sinned once, took on all the sins of this world onto His pure and holy body by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, the representative of all humankind. Like this Jesus became a sinner during this short time by taking on the world sins before God. And thirdly, Jesus saved us from all our sins by vicariously receiving the most fearsome judgment on behalf of all the people of this world.



After Jesus had died on the Cross, God resurrected His dead Son and had Him sit on the right hand side of His throne. The resurrection of Jesus Christ was to save people who believe in the righteousness of God. We don't die once and then just disappear. But rather we will live again. That is why God had established the sacrificial system to save us from sin. He takes those of us who believe in Jesus and the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the everlasting Kingdom of God; but He passes eternal judgment on those who do not believe in the righteousness of God. In order to save those who believe in the righteousness of God, Jesus Christ the Son of God saved us by coming down to this earth, received His baptism from John the Baptist, shed His blood on the Cross, and was resurrected from the dead. We must clearly believe in God's justness and love.

We Must Know God's Plan

We must know and believe in God's plan to save us from the sins of the world through His Son Jesus Christ. If we look in the Book of Ephesians chapter 1, we will see these Words, *“Just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love, having predestined us to adoption as sons by Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will” (Ephesians 1:4-5).*

God did not judge unclean animals through the sacrifices of the clean animals and the clean birds. We must come to realize this heart of God. He said that even before the foundation of the world, God had chosen us in Christ. In His heart, God has a plan to save such weak and evil sinners like us in order to make us His children; once we become His children, we become holy and without blame in His love and we can receive all the blessings that He bestows upon us. What I am saying is that God's heart is like that.



God had planned to save us in Jesus Christ and to make us God's blessed people. This is the basis on which we can believe in God.

If we do know about God's plan, we can at least believe in the work of salvation that He had done. However, if we do not know about God's plan, then we will not be able to believe and will start to think, "Why did God do this? Why did God do that?" If we take a look at the Book of Ephesians chapter 1 verse 5 we will find this passage, "*Having predestined us to adoption as sons by Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will.*" The will of God the Father is like this: God the Father wanted to make us His children through His Son. And that is why we say that God is Merciful, Omniscient, Omnipotent, and Omnipresent and why we call Him the God of Love and - the Savior.

We have become God's children after receiving salvation from all our sins by believing in the righteousness of God. That was God's gift and blessing. God gave the gift of salvation freely to

those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth of Salvation that enables us to become God's children. That is why we praise God wholeheartedly, being thankful for the righteousness of God that was realized for us. We are praising the benevolent act of God that saved us. We cannot but be thankful for the purpose for which He had us be born into this world and the salvation by which He has saved us.

Did you also perhaps not think about "For what purpose was I born into this world"? Not only me but amongst you also, there must have been someone you know who had tried to take his own life and leave this world earlier. However, it is fortunate that you and I have lived long enough to know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we were to die and stand before the judgment seat of God without having received salvation from our sins, we will all be sent to the everlasting lake that burns with fire and brimstone. It is a place where the worms do not die and everyone will be salted with fire (Mark



9:48-49).

The Word of God will surely be realized completely in body and spirit. God does not speak to us by exaggerating. People who will go to Heaven are those who believe in Jesus Christ and the gospel of the water and the Spirit. People who still have sins in their hearts for not having believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will surely suffer destruction.

Let us read the Book of Ephesians chapter 1 verses 7 through to verse 9. *“In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace which He made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence, having made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He purposed in Himself.”* Continuing on in verse 11 we read, *“In Him also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things according to the counsel of His will.”* Our salvation has been realized wholly in accordance with the will of God. God wanted to

make us His creation and to become His children. That is why God made us His children in His Son.

Some people say, “So long as you go to a heavenly place, regardless of what religion you believe in, isn’t that all that matters?” People may think like that, but the work of God saving us from sins is something that gets done only according to His will. God’s plan was to have whosoever would believe in the salvation given by His Son to become His child. That is why the Lord said, “I am the way, the truth and the life” (John 14:6). He said, “Do not think on your own accord. Without believing in Jesus, no one can enter Heaven.” Yes, this is true. Without having faith in Jesus, there is no one who can be born again and no one can become a child of God. This is something that has been set by God.

Some theologians who study the Bible say that only those who currently believe in Jesus have been chosen before God, but that is not true. It isn’t the case that only those who currently believe in Jesus have been predetermined to receive salvation from



God. They say that if a person were to believe in Jesus then that person is someone who has been chosen but if a person does not believe in Jesus then that person is someone who has not been chosen. But the Bible does not say that. The Bible said, "*Who [God] desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth*" (1 Timothy 2:4), and it says, "*In Him also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things according to the counsel of His will, that we who first trusted in Christ should be to the praise of His glory*" (Ephesians 1:11-12). Our faith does not come first, but rather, what comes first is that God the Father blotted out all our sins in Jesus Christ. God made it like this so that, as Jesus has blotted out all our sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, if we were to just believe in this Truth we would be able to receive our salvation. This is the gist of the predestination set by God.

Dear fellow believers, is God first? Or are human beings first? God is first. Is God's plan first? Or is

the faith of man first? God's plan is first. The fact is there is an order. God established His plan already. God saved all the people in His Son and then He had those who believe in this Son to become His children. That was the will of God and His plan. According to God's predestination, we have become God's children by entering into that plan by faith. It is not the case that among so many people we have become the children of God and the members of the born-again Church because we are smarter than others. The only difference is that we have realized and come to believe in first is what God had decided and then what He fulfilled in order to save us. If there is a difference between us and those who have as yet not been born again, it would only be the fact that God has guided us in Jesus Christ to enter God's Church which is His body and that we have followed that guidance.

Many people these days have too many thoughts of their own. Therefore they have to separate what is erroneous and throw it away. Many still say, "I go to



church, therefore I have been chosen. And since that person does not believe in Jesus and just keeps on drinking alcohol, it seems that that person has not been chosen.” That is merely our thinking and not the will of God. God’s heart wanted even that person to become His child by having faith in Jesus Christ. Jesus blotted out all the sins of humankind without any discrimination. Dear fellow believers, do you believe?

God smelled the soothing aroma of clean animals and clean birds burnt on the altar of burnt offering and said, *“I will never again curse the ground for man’s sake.”* He said here that He will no longer expect human beings to become holy by their own efforts, because the imaginations of their hearts are evil from their youth. Furthermore, He said that from now on He will put His hopes on His Son. That is why He sent Jesus to this earth. And because Jesus obeyed the Word of God, we were able to receive salvation.

Prior to dying on the Cross, Jesus took on all the

sins of the world by completely receiving the baptism in the Jordan River. Before dying on the Cross, Jesus prayed in the garden of Gethsemane, *“O My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from Me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as You will”* (Matthew 26:39). This was the time when Jesus already had taken on all the sins of the world in the Jordan River before being crucified. Jesus was aware of the will of His Father. That is why after having prayed to His Father, He said, “Can’t I avoid this? O My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from me,” Jesus then said, *“Nevertheless, not as I will, but as You will.”* This means, “I will obey if it is the plan of God the Father to save all these wicked people by me receiving the full judgment on the Cross. Although I have never sinned, I have taken on the sins of all the people of this world. Getting nailed to the Cross and then suffering through that pain is horrifying, but I will obey your will.” Because Jesus knew how great the agony of the passion of the Cross was, He had prayed the Father to let this cup of passion pass from



Him just for a moment, but in the end, He calmed His heart and wished for the fulfillment of His Father's plan. And so, He gave up His body to the Roman soldiers, and renounced Himself. Jesus renounced Himself like this by obeying the will of His Father in order to save all the wicked of this world. By doing so, Jesus Christ became my Savior as well as yours.

God had planned to save us by smelling the soothing aroma of the offering of clean animals. We must know the heart of God the Father. And we must believe in that heart. Do you think you understand the heart of God the Father? Do you believe in that heart? Do you believe in the fact that in the Jordan River, Jesus Christ had completely taken on all the sins that you and I commit all throughout our lifetime? Do you believe in the fact that Jesus Christ had vicariously suffered the judgment on the Cross on behalf of you and I? Do you believe in the fact that God had brought Jesus Christ back to life in order to bring us back to life as God's children? Believing in God the Father's will is the true faith,

and the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the true Word that makes us the children of God. Now we must trust in the heart of the Father, and by faith we are working to realize the will of God the Father. The will of God will be done inside you and me as it was done in Heaven. Now the will of God has been realized inside you and me.

Are you and I evil? Or are we not? Even though we are evil, we have received salvation by having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If this be so, based on what did we get to receive this salvation? We have received this salvation because of the sacrifice of the clean animal and the clean birds. What this means is that we have been saved because of none other than Jesus. Even though we are still evil, we have received salvation because of Jesus. Dear fellow believers, do you believe in this? I praise the Lord.

There is nothing else to say. If you realize that you are evil, you will be thankful for the salvation the Lord had given us; but if you do not realize that you



are evil, then you will not be thankful for this salvation at all. That is why Jesus said, "*For I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance*" (*Matthew 9:13*). Jesus is saying that He came to call those who realize how evil they really are.

You must realize just how evil you are. We are truly evil. If Jesus had not come to this world, we all would have been destroyed as those who deserve destruction. Yet despite this God took pity on us by sending down Jesus Christ to this earth, He has saved us. We are extremely fortunate. Truly by the grace of God the Father, Jesus and the Holy Spirit, we have received salvation and have become the children of God. I want you to be aware of this fact. I mean the fact that God had planned according to His will and had that plan be realized by the gospel of the water and the Spirit through Jesus Christ and that we have become the righteous by believing in that gospel. Not only you but also I am always evil. However, thanks to Jesus Christ, you and I do not get to receive this

judgment.

I am so very thankful to the Lord who has realized the righteousness of God in us. ☒



SERMON

14



CONTENTS



There Are Eight Seasons In Our Lives of Faith

< Genesis 8:22 >

**“While the earth remains,
Seedtime and harvest,
Cold and heat,
Winter and summer,
And day and night
Shall not cease.”**

It’s always joyous to listen to the Word of God, just as it’s always a joy for me to preach it. God’s Word is indispensable to all of us, and that is why He wrote it in the Bible. Noah came out of the ark after the great flood had receded and offered a sacrifice of faith to God. God then accepted Noah’s faith and said to him:

*“While the earth remains,
Seedtime and harvest,
Cold and heat,
Winter and summer,
And day and night
Shall not cease” (Genesis 8:22).*

When viewed from our human perspective, it appears as though there is nothing extraordinary to this passage. Why then was it recorded in the Bible? After all it’s only natural that as long as the earth exists, there will always be day and night, winter and summer, seedtime and harvest. So why did God have this passage recorded in the Bible?

This passage teaches us that there are ups and downs in our lives of faith. It would be wonderful if we could always live out our faith in comfort, but this is not necessarily the case. When we first received the remission of our sins by hearing and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with our hearts, for a while we were so joyful and happy that we thought we were walking on clouds. How wonderful



would it be if this joy were to be renewed every day, making it possible for us to live the rest of our lives with this same joy that we had when we first believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and received the remission of our sins? We were filled with joy when we first believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but with the passing of time some of this joy may have waned. And then after a while we may once again find ourselves full of joy. Although it would be wonderful if we could always live with the fullness of the Holy Spirit, but our lives of faith are not always as wonderful as this, we certainly experience the ups and downs.

Put differently our hearts do not always stay the same while we carry on with our lives of faith before God. Just as there are four seasons “spring, summer, fall and winter” in the temperate zone, there are eight seasons in our lives of faith. Just as all these four seasons are indispensable to every life form in temperate zones; our lives of faith also need all eight seasons God has given to us. Korea has four clearly

distinguishable seasons, and winter is cold enough for every tree to shed all its leaves and some animals to go into hibernation. Winter should be cold. It’s said that if the winter is too mild, farming is likely to be hurt as pests become more active in the following year. Everything seems to be frozen in the winter, but all creatures endure it patiently waiting for the spring to come, when everything bursts into life. There are also many seasons to our faith, and no matter what season we may find ourselves in, we should realize that it’s there to strengthen our lives of faith.

The words, “while the earth remains,” means “while we exist in this world.” In other words, so long as we are in this world there will always be seedtime and harvest, cold and heat, winter and summer, day and night. It would be wonderful if our lives of faith were always bright, but unfortunately this is not the case. Because there are many seasons in our lives of faith, sometimes our hearts are joyful and at other times they face depression.

When we first received the remission of our sins



by hearing and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with our hearts, we were so full of energy to preach the gospel everywhere and anywhere to plant the Word of God into the hearts of everyone we came across. Because we are filled with joy that Jesus had taken away all our hearts' sins, we in turn work very hard to spread this gospel everywhere. Just like this, at first we work diligently to plant the gospel seed, but we are not necessarily good at harvesting. But we are very good at sowing the seed that we scatter seeds everywhere regardless of whether it's on dry land, dense forest or a thorny field.

Once we are saved from our sins we first plant the gospel Word, and then we harvest the crop. After the seed is sown, cold weather and hot weather each take its turn to visit us. There are times when we are disheartened, and there are times when we are filled with the Holy Spirit. Now that we have received the remission of our sins, we are living out our lives of faith to follow the Lord, and in due course spiritual

winter will inevitably visit us all. There is no one who will not experience this cold spell. Even our ministers here are also visited by this winter of faith. When this winter comes around, our hearts turn gloomy just as everything gets frozen.

Why do such things happen to us? God's Church is working diligently to preach the gospel to every soul, planting the seed and harvesting the crop; but when we allow ourselves to be bound by our own weaknesses even after faithfully carrying out the Lord's work, then our hearts are visited by spiritual winter to render us lethargic. But despite this we have the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit in our hearts, and by this power of this Word we can get rid of this cold spell. There is nothing that we cannot overcome, for we have the Holy Spirit and the Word of God in our hearts. The gospel is full of energy like a blast furnace.



Why Do Our Hearts Sometimes Become Lethargic?

The reason for this is because we look only on our flesh. When we first receive the remission of sins and begin to live our lives of faith, our hearts were overflowing with zeal like a boiling pot. But once our hearts become lethargic for some reason, we become completely immobile for a while. Have you not experienced this happening to your heart? Your heart also changes back and forth, being full of energy one day and completely lethargic the next. Just as seasons change endlessly as long as the earth continues to exist, so do our hearts constantly change back and forth between vitality and lethargy. I know this very well even if I don't actually look at your life of faith with my own eyes. This is how the born-again live out their faith as it is written in the Word of God. I can know it all because God has already spoken it all.

Even though our hearts may be cold and lethargic one day and warm and vibrant the next, all of us must

believe in God's gospel of the water and the Spirit and His Word unwaveringly, and renew our spiritual strength by this faith. Just as trees and plants blossom when they get sunlight, if we ask for the Lord's help in our lives by placing our faith in Him, then we will forever be victorious. If we hold onto the Lord-given gospel Word of the water and the Spirit the Lord, then our faith will get back onto its feet and spiritual thoughts will be restored to our minds, for the Lord will help us. Sometimes when we get disheartened we may even think that this is the end of our lives of faith, but there is no need for us to ever think like this. Such worries and such weaknesses will always be there to confront us, and these ups and downs will continue to come our way repeatedly. Whenever this happens we must turn to God's gospel of the water and the Spirit and His Word, listen to this Word and share fellowship with each other in the Word, renew our strength so that we can continue on with our lives. The Lord told us that seedtime and harvest, cold and heat, winter and summer, day and night will not



cease. There are eight spiritual seasons in our lives of faith, and we should realize here that these seasons always repeat themselves in a cyclic manner.

The Lord Is Our Joy and Our Hope; and We Are Nothing without Him

Sometimes our lives are visited by a cold and dark night. When this happens we must think of God and His Word all the more. We are nothing without the Lord. And we need to know that it's the Lord who has allowed us to go through these eight seasons of faith. That is how the Lord refines us step by step. He refines us to turn us into sturdy and unwavering people of faith, and He shapes us into righteous workers worthy of His use. I know very well that when your heart gets discouraged, you become worried about this and wonder why you feel so discouraged so often. But when you turn and listen to the true Word of God your heart will be lifted up

becoming jubilant right away. You may then think, "I was so discouraged just a short while ago, but now suddenly I feel so elated. Is it because I am so fickle?" But this is not because you are so whimsical, but we should know that it is something all spiritual people go through to become stronger. So there is no reason why you should fall into spiritual despair over this.

Every Spiritual Leader Experiences the Same

It takes a long time and much refinement for a tree to turn into sturdy and useful wood. In like manner we also need a long time having a refined heart for our faith to grow. Over this long period of time we will go through these eight cyclonic spiritual seasons' repeatedly, and that is how we grow. Each and every one of you will inevitably face your seedtime and harvest time, cold and heat, winter and summer. It's



by going through these processes that we are disciplined to stand even more firmly as the people of unwavering faith. Don't be surprised when you find yourself facing hardship in a cold winter night despite the fact that you believe in the Lord and you have been born again. What you need to realize here is that whenever you face such hardships and trails, God will infallibly grant you a precious spiritual gift. God will not allow anything to happen to you for no reason.

When I look back into my past, there were so many things that happened against my wish. There was too much heartache that made me sad, and during those days I struggled immensely with these difficulties wondering why they were happening to me. Later on however I eventually came to realize that these things happened because they were absolutely necessary to fulfill the will of God in me. Therefore I could not help myself but to confess, just as the Apostle Paul had confessed, *"We know that all things work together for good to those who love God,*

to those who are the called according to His purpose" (Romans 8:28).

We all want to live a bright, happy and virtuous life. It's my heart's sincere desire to walk straight towards God's purpose like a fir tree towering up towards the sky. But whenever I think back and look at my past footsteps, I realize that I have not lived up to all my dreams. When I faced difficult trials in my life, I sometimes even came very close to blaming God; but with the passing of time, I have now come to realize that God allows such trials to come my way in order to refine me and make me a better man of faith. As I look at how the Lord has led me to this very day, I can see that every hardship I experienced was infallibly followed by spring, every dark moment by the light, and every labor to plant the gospel seed by abundant harvest. I know that trials are followed by far better things. Nowadays whenever I face difficulties, I am no longer saddened or depressed, but instead I look towards God with confidence that He is allowing me to go through



these hardships to give me something good, and to grow and nurture me into a stronger, better man.

My fellow believers, even though we know these providences of God, we still feel hurt when our lives do not go as we had planned. We are prone to fall into carnal thoughts when we face some trial, resenting the fact that we have to go through such hardship in the first place. If our hearts are misplaced when facing such trials, we will resent the fact that God is guiding us and working in and on us. However, if we renew our hearts, then we can look forward to the fruit that this trial will bring to us.

It's very important for us to set the right direction for our life. If we just set the right goal for our faith, all of us will be joyful with everything God allows to happen to us. Everything that God permits to happen in our lives is good. There is nothing that is not valuable. But if our hearts' direction is set in the wrong direction and our desires deviate from the Lord's desire even slightly, then it will become inevitable to feel distressed and resentful. This

happens when our hearts are dark. Often described as falling into temptation, this happens because the direction is set wrongly. But there is no problem at all if the direction is set right. That's because whenever difficulties come our way the Lord will renew our strength without fail.

In fact, physical difficulties are not the problem for any true Christian. The real problem arises however when our hearts go spiritually astray. It's when our hearts are oriented towards a spiritually wrong direction that we face the most serious of problems. Physical or material difficulties pose no problem at all to us Christians. Even if your leg is broken, this is not such a huge problem. The real problem arises when we face a trial and fall into spiritual despair. And through this by allowing our hearts to go astray is the real problem. In fact, if our hearts are upright in God's sight, then all these difficulties that we Christians face would not pose any problem at all.

We all know how difficult it is for God's Church



to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But despite this even though it's hard, we must still plant the gospel of the water and the Spirit diligently, for only then can we harvest the crop. When we look forwards to the future and think about this harvest, we are able to work more diligently with a willing heart even though it's hard for us to be faithful to God now. Even though every farmer has to work very hard, he can still smile because he has hope and looks forward to the day when he will harvest the fruit of his labor. That is what farmers hope for. Unless we plant the gospel seeds like farmers, would we have anything to harvest later on? No, there will be nothing to harvest. For every spiritual work, without the planting of the gospel seed, there can be no harvest.

After Noah came out of the ark, God said to him, "While the earth remains, there will always be seedtime and harvest. And cold and heat, summer and winter, and day and night will not cease." I give all my thanks to God for allowing us to experience

all these things.

We have a small garden where I live where my wife grows some vegetables. Once when I saw my wife sowing seeds, I wondered why she was planting so many seeds. I thought she was just wasting them, but I realized later on that this was not the case when I actually saw the plants sprouting up in that garden. Even though my wife had sown many seeds, not many seeds had actually sprouted and even fewer survived to mature for a harvest. This is particularly true when it comes to the work of saving souls: When we compare all the seeds that are sown and planted, the harvest is so small. Although we have sown countless seeds of the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world, few of them have actually grown into mature trees of faith.

Yet despite this, we have not lost our hope and we still continue to work hard. That's because the Lord told us that a soul is more precious than anything else in the whole world. We are therefore grateful beyond words if God saves even a single soul from sin



through us. Can we make a single soul enter Heaven by ourselves? Do we have the ability to recreate anyone into a righteous person all on our own? No, by ourselves we are incapable of doing this. But even though we have many shortcomings and are powerless on our own, the gospel of the water and the Spirit the Lord gave us is powerful, and therefore it can lead all who hear and believe in it to be truly born again. The seed that we plant is brought up to sprout and grow into a tree by God, and we are so grateful for this that we keep on planting these seeds of life so diligently.

As gospel farmers, we sow the seeds of the Word of God ceaselessly. God's servants are so ambitious that they sow the seeds of the Word thinking that it's spring time all year round, but God also permits winter to come on our way. There are times when our hearts become discouraged that it's a struggle just to carry on with our lives, far less to sow any seed. Sometimes we may be so weary that we cannot even pay any attention to anyone else but ourselves, not

caring whether others are perishing or not. Of course it's wonderful when the season of faith is summer or fall; but when it's winter, it can be very difficult. Even when the spring appears to have arrived being manifested on the outside, it's still possible for our hearts to be actually visited by spiritual winter. But despite this I am sure that when we are experiencing hardship right now, a better day will come without fail. Just as the morning comes when the night is over, our faith is also visited by day and night, spring and summer, and fall and winter, with each season coming and going in turn. We can endure the harshest of winters because we believe that God will usher in the spring to us again; if we were to be stuck forever in winter then we would have perished a long time ago. Let us therefore never fall into despair even when the winter is upon us, but always retain our hope, for God will infallibly bring back another spring to us. And let us also realize again that when the day is here, it will inevitably be followed by another night.



As the Righteous, We All Experience Ups and Downs in Our Lives

Do you think that it's because of our own wish that we are carrying on with our lives? In reality we are living only because we were born into this world. Did we receive the remission of sins just because we wanted to receive it? No, we received the remission of our sins because the Lord gave it to us to accept. Now that we have received the remission of our sins, do you think that we are alive because this is what we want? No, we are alive because the Lord keeps us alive. Did any of us ask to have day and night? No, we did not ask for it, but God gave it to us according to His time. We are living inside God's providence. Even though it may seem as though our lives are maintained by our own efforts, but in reality we are actually living in the great providence of God. It's only out of ignorance that we think otherwise.

Now that we have received the remission of our

sins, it's according to God's providence that we are living out our faith. Therefore, all of us must plant the gospel seeds regardless of whether we want to or not. It's also according to God's providence that we are visited by every spiritual season. Do we ask for winter because we want it? No, winter comes because it's what God gives us. But when our hearts become lethargic in the dead of the winter, God brings the spring to us again to warm up our hearts. If only our hearts are strong and unwavering, we will never stagger no matter how our circumstances change and what trials might come our way, but strangely enough our hearts are prone to change quite often.

I am sure that you all have gone through every season of faith. Although there are four seasons to nature, there are eight spiritual seasons. There are twice as many seasons of faith as the natural seasons. The spiritual seasons also change more often and more rapidly. Strictly speaking, it's actually good for our hearts to face rapid changes of these spiritual



seasons. Although it's not good for our hearts to become fickle, it's good for our hearts to change along with the seasons. The trials and happiness faced by the righteous are twice as intense as those faced by worldly people. They go through twice as many hardship and joy as the people of this world. The people of this world are satisfied if they can feed and clothe themselves, and find joy in worthless things. But in contrast, its spiritual things and problems that make us happy or sad. That's our lives. Don't try to live in prosperity all the time. Don't try to live in to a bright world. It's natural for you to face darkness and trials from time to time. If there are times when joy flows like a fountain, then there also are times when you suffer a great deal of spiritual pain.

When you are happy, remember that there also are some people around you who are sad. If there are sad people around you, then you need to comfort them and encourage them rather than just being happy by yourself. The Apostle Peter spoke of these things:

“But also for this very reason, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue, to virtue knowledge, to knowledge self-control, to self-control perseverance, to perseverance godliness, to godliness brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness love” (2 Peter 1:5-7).

As the Apostle Peter admonished us here, all of us ought to live with every member of the Church together as one body, adding love, brotherly kindness, joy and perseverance to our fellowship. Because the whole Church is one body, if any member is in pain, every member is in pain. And no wound is healed by itself. All the members of the Church must be united and they must focus their attention to the suffering one to heal his wound. This wound is healed only when we support each other and help one another. That is why we say that God's Church in one family. When Noah entered the ark, he was accompanied only by his family. No one else entered the ark except Noah and his family. Spiritually speaking, we are all one family. Therefore, even if you and I have



flaws, they pose no problem, for they are our flaws. Because these are our own flaws, we should endure and address them ourselves. Whatever flaw that our fellow saints have is ours, just as whatever merit they have is ours too.

For God's Church everywhere to mature, the righteous must realize that they are one body, and they must realize what edifies each other. How do the righteous edify one another? This is a very important question and we should all know the answer: Working to plant and harvest the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world is what edifies all of us. Apart from this work of planting the gospel in every soul and harvesting the fruit of the Spirit, taking care of one another is also edifying one another, especially when we see our fellow brothers and sisters struggling through the difficult seasons of faith. We need to watch over each other to see if any member of God's Church is struggling in the cold night of winter, and we must take care of these struggling members so that they can all endure

through this difficult season. Those who are strong should share their strength, and those who are struggling should be comforted. We shouldn't comfort our struggling fellow saints just with words, but rather, we should help them in a concrete way so that they can endure their spiritual winter by faith. And we should take care of them so that they can renew their faith, get back onto their feet, and serve the gospel even more diligently.

God's Church must continue to walk towards the goal of evangelizing the whole world. This is an unquestionable necessity. At the same time, God's Church must also take care of its saints as they go through these various seasons of faith, from day and night, summer and winter, and cold and heat. To put it in simpler terms, God's Church must not only plant the gospel seed and harvest its fruit diligently, but it must also nurture and take care of every soul abiding in the Church. The Church should make it known that all its members are one body; and it should take care of every member in times of weakness. And at



other times the Church must wait in patience. A season of trial does not go by that fast for everyone. Although a difficult season may go by fast for some people, but for others, it crawls at an excruciatingly slow pace. Such people need time. If you have just joined the Church's family, you need to realize and know that it takes a long time before you can really appreciate the love that binds this family together.

If you have really received the remission of your sins and reached your salvation by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then from now on you must unite with the Church and participate in its work of planting the gospel seeds. As you go on to carry out the Lord's work like this, you will go through eight seasons of faith. God's servants must share their wisdom with the saints in the Church, take good care of them, and wait for them to grow in patience so that all the saints, including those who have just been born again and have begun to grow spiritually, and those who had received the remission of sins earlier, should endure through every season of

faith. On the one hand, the servants of God must continue to work hard to plant the gospel seed and harvest its fruit, and simultaneously take good care of the saints inside the Church who are struggling through difficult spiritual seasons. All the saints must hold fast to each other. It's absolutely imperative for God's Church to meet this task.

So far we have worked very hard to plant many gospel seeds. This work is something that we must continue to do until the day the Lord returns. And while we are doing this, we also need to be more self-reflective to pool our strengths more effectively and strengthen the inner parts of the Church. In other words, we must nurture our fellow saints and take good care of them until every tree planted in the Church grows up to be a useful tree that bears abundant fruit.

Each one of you must stand firmly on your faith first, and you must all grow spiritually. When the people of faith face spiritual trials, they can endure it and overcome it by faith, therefore we should all



grow into such people of faith. It's not good enough for just a handful of saints in the Church to become true people of faith. Everyone in this Church must become like this no exceptions. Just because a few have become people of faith, this does not mean that everyone in the Church is okay. All our brothers and saints, and each and every one of God's servants, must grow into people of faith who can endure through all the eight seasons of faith to emerge stronger. And for us to grow spiritually like this, we all need time, and we also need to carefully build our inner strengths up.

Since the Church has now achieved considerable success in planting the gospel seed, it needs to pay more attention to nurturing these new sprouts into God's workers. When there are more workers, it's obviously easier and more effective to carry out God's work. After all, a hundred hard working farmers can harvest far more crops than just one farmer. It's therefore imperative for the Church to nurture those who have been born again by believing

in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and shape them into workers. The Church needs to turn everyone in the Church, young and old into unwavering believers and shape every saint into a sturdy tree that never falls no matter how strong the wind blows.

For us to grow in faith, we need to examine ourselves carefully and ask ourselves the following question: "In God's sight, am I now obeying the Lord's providence and following His guidance faithfully? Am I growing well as God wants me to grow?" We were not born just for seed-planting and harvesting. The life of faith is not just about seed-planting and harvesting. Our faith must grow. Of course, it's the Lord who nurtures our faith to grow. And the seasons of faith are necessary for this. Each and every season, from spring to summer, fall and winter, is needed for our faith to grow, and it also takes time for our faith to mature. What we need now is not anything else but God's grace and time.

God's Church everywhere needs time. God is not



pleased if spiritual growth is not even across all member churches, and as a result some churches grow spiritually while others are stunted, leading to spiritual imbalances in His Church. But rather God wants a balanced growth of faith across all the member churches. So if there is any member church that is lagging behind, it's necessary for us to wait patiently for this church to grow in faith. Only then can we really say that we are one family. If a big brother has something good, he should share it with his little brother, and the little brother should willingly accept the big brother's guidance. The same is true for the branches of God's Church. All the member churches ought to share their spiritual growth with each other so that every member church can grow evenly. This practice of helping one another is the traditional hallmark of the Early Church, and we should continue with this noble tradition (2 Corinthians 8:13-15).

There is no point in arguing over who is better than the other. All of us are the same in the Lord. But

at the same time, it's still necessary for you to realize whether you are spiritually mature or not. If you do not know the condition of your faith even as you follow the Lord, then you will eventually be deceived by Satan's lies and your faith will end up crumbling down. This can happen to anyone of us. Although Satan cannot work freely in the God-established Church, if we are not careful we may make ourselves vulnerable to him. Unless our inner faith is strengthened so as to be impenetrable, it may be ruined all at once by the evil wiles of Satan. All of us must therefore strengthen our inner faith to never waiver.

Of course, I know very well that serving this gospel has made you so exhausted physically that it's making you struggle spiritually as well. I know this very well even as you don't say a word to me. In reality, there is no one who does not struggle in his life of faith. So when I look at our born-again brothers and sisters, I sometimes see them downtrodden and discouraged. Although their inner



beings are glowing, their outside appearance shows all the signs of weariness. Nevertheless, even though our bodies may be weary like this, I have every confidence that deep inside, we are all stalwart believers whose faith never wavers.

My beloved saints, have we really become worthy trees of faith that can be used by the Lord? Noah built the ark with gopherwood, and this gopherwood is useful only if it is thick and strong. Have you become a tree like this? Our God is nurturing each and every one of us to grow into such a tree. We need to examine ourselves to see if our faith is maturing. Each member church's leader should examine his church to see how much it has matured in faith, find out where it needs to work on, nurture where it needs to grow, cast aside what must be thrown out, and thereby ensure that every member church grows into a sturdy and faithful one. If any member church perishes, then this is an enormous loss to all of us. It's as simple as that. No saint can live for or by himself. The Bible says that Jesus is the Head of the

Church and we are its members. If any member of the body of Christ perishes, then that dead part will rot away and contaminate other members. If a member perishes, then the whole body will perish. Therefore, we need to examine ourselves carefully to see if any church member is ill or is perishing. This should not be considered just by oneself. Nor should any pastor think that everything is fine just because he is fine and facing no trials. Even if you are doing well, if another saint is struggling, then everyone is in the same trouble. It's natural for all of us to struggle together with our fellow saints, for we are all one body.

We must know how to take care of our fellow church members in both body and spirit. And in doing so, we must renew our strength to continue to plant the gospel seed and harvest its fruit. It's also important for us to take good care of ourselves, for if we were to just plant the seed and harvest its fruit without taking care of ourselves, then sooner or later we will get too exhausted and may even end up



perishing. What use is it if we save others but perish ourselves? It's also important for us to take good care of our bodies. We should seek treatment if we are ill, and we should rest if we are too exhausted. We all know very well that if there is something wrong with any part of the body, the whole body suffers. We should therefore take good care of every member church. We need to turn our eyes towards them and take good care of them.

All Who Have Received the Remission of Sins Have a Duty of Planting the Gospel Seed

The righteous are faithfully carrying out this work of planting the gospel seed because they have the Holy Spirit in their hearts. Every believer goes through eight seasons, and because the very first season is the season of seed-planting, every believer does this work without even being asked. Now is the

time for us to examine our inner selves. All our brothers and sisters, and each and every one of our workers in the whole Church need to seek inner growth.

We ought to examine ourselves carefully. We need to see what mistakes we have made, and what it is that we are struggling with. After all, don't we all face the winter inside from time to time? Of course, we may think that this is no problem if we keep on looking ahead and endure it with patience. But we can't do this all the time. It takes time for us to grow our crop, and it also needs to be nourished in a timely manner. Fertilizers are good for the growth of crops, but this doesn't mean that we can use them at random. There are different kinds of fertilizers, and each season requires a different fertilizer. If too much fertilizer is used all at once, or the same fertilizer is used every day, there will be problems with the crop. If the crop does not receive the proper nutrients, problems will inevitably arise down the road. Even if the crop looks healthy from outside, the grain it bears



would be just an empty shell. It's what's inside the grain that's important.

All of us have the duty to take care of every member church. In addition to taking care of ourselves, our families and our own respective churches, we all need to take care of every member church. This is my heart-felt desire. I yearn to see and share fellowship with all our brothers and sisters from every member church throughout Korea and beyond. I feel very strongly that it's about time for the servants of God to take care of each other. Do you also think so? Just plowing ahead blindly is not always good. Just as a car needs brakes to stop when it has to stop, sometimes the saints have to rest from their gospel race so that their faith can be renewed so that their inner beings may grow.

Of course, I'm not saying here that we should just stop spreading the gospel; rather my point is that we should not just run ahead blindly even when we still have spiritual shortcomings that need to be addressed. It's absolutely crucial for us to get all the necessary

provisions in a timely manner, wait in patience when we must wait, and resume our march full of energy when we must move forward. In other words, we often need to nurture our bodies, take care of them, and wait for the right time.

Why did God say to Noah that there are eight seasons? Why did God tell Noah that there are eight seasons when in nature, there are only four? Right after Noah disembarked from the ark, God said to him:

*“While the earth remains,
Seedtime and harvest,
Cold and heat,
Winter and summer,
And day and night
Shall not cease” (Genesis 8:22).*

Why did God say this? From a scientific perspective this passage also makes sense. Some scientists say that the weather was very stable before Noah's flood because the earth was protected by a belt of water above the firmament. It seems like the



seasons were changed after Noah's flood because the waters above the firmament were all poured down onto the surface of the earth. Climate changes are likely to have occurred on the planet earth to alter its seasons. So God said this to Noah beforehand so that he would not be surprised by what was to unfold but be ready for it.

When I take a look at our brothers and sisters, I see some people focusing all their energy on planting seeds, while others are devoting themselves to harvesting. There also are some who do both these works well. There are some members who get frozen to death in the winter, and there are others who endure the winter to become sturdy people of faith. Some of us are in the middle of the summer, while others are facing the fall already. Some are seeing the daybreak; and for others, the night is upon them.

But there are still some brothers and sisters who have never gone through this process yet. If there are such brothers and sisters who are still stuck in seed-planting and harvesting, and have not gone through

every season yet, we need to teach them about the winter beforehand so that they may all endure it in patience. Unless we teach this to the saints beforehand, some of them may think that their lives of faith are over as soon as the winter is upon them, and they may in fact perish as a result. In other words, some saints will want to return to their past despite having been saved, saying to themselves, "I can't stand this cold! I hate it! I want to return back to my summer time. I want to go back to where I used to live." That's why it's so important for us to teach all the saints about the winter beforehand so that they may be ready for it.

You Should Never Return to Your Past Just Because You Are Facing the Winter

If you abide in God's Church, then you will be able to endure even the harshest of winter, for the



Lord will infallibly give you the unwavering faith and spiritual strength to overcome these difficult seasons. Once you have overcome the winter, you will see the spring arriving when everything comes alive. This season will come without fail, when your whole life flourishes thanks to your faith.

However, there still are many saints in the Church who have experienced neither any cold nor any heat yet. But there is no need for them to worry beforehand. Instead they should look quietly towards the Lord, abide in the Church silently, and wait for the Lord's guidance. Regardless of whether we are struggling or prospering in our lives of faith, at all times we must abide in the Church, and we must have the faith to live according to God's guidance. In good times and bad times alike, whether we are rejoicing or struggling, we must be with the Church always. When something good is given to you, consider it as a gift that God has given to you; and when you are facing a trial, endure it in patience knowing that God is allowing you to go through such

a trying time to refine your faith and to nurture it. So I admonish you to endure all your trials silently in God's Church, and wait in patience for the Lord.

I am sure that many of our brothers and sister, young and old alike, have already gone through such seasons of faith. I am sure that this is also true for our ministers. There is no one amongst the born-again who does not eventually go through such seasons. As we have received the remission of sins and been born again spiritually by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and as we are abiding in God's Church, all of us will invariably go through these eight seasons sooner or later. Some of you must have already gone through them many times.

But going through one difficult season does not mean that it is completely over. It will come again. However, once you go through a difficult season, you will be able to go through it much more quickly the second time. Although you may struggle a lot when you face a season of trials for the first time, but from then on you can overcome such trials more easily and



quickly. The change of spiritual seasons is something determined by God. If God sees that you have had enough of a season, He will allow another season to come, but if not, He will allow this season to continue. Faith is what sustains us through these spiritual seasons, and therefore we must endure them all by faith.

My fellow believers, it's absolutely critical for all of us to be victorious in each and every spiritual season God brings to us. Do not turn away from the seasons of faith that the Lord has allowed us to go through. Embrace them instead, quietly enduring all the spiritual seasons to become even more faithful saints of God. I hope and pray that as all our member churches go through these eight spiritual seasons, every one of them would become a stronger church both inside and outside.

God will infallibly allow such spiritual seasons to come to every member church, to turn it into an even sturdier church. If we pass through these spiritual seasons by faith, then every member church will

grow into God's unswerving Church, and all of us will also grow into unwavering believers. I have every confidence that our God will reward all of us who seek to live by faith with abundant blessings. ☒





USER GUIDE



How to Read

Easier Way to Read

Cover Page



HOW TO READ

PAGING THROUGH THE BOOK

Page by Page

Skipping to a Page



PAGE BY PAGE



- **KeyBoard**

1) Page Up / Page Down Key

Page Up = Previous Page, Page Down = Next Page

2) Arrow Key

← or ↑ = Previous Page, → or ↓ = Next Page

- **Acrobat Reader Menu Button**

◀ = Previous Page, ▶ = Next Page

- **Link**

◀ = Previous Page, ▶ = Next Page
Contents = Go to Table of Contents



SKIPPING TO A PAGE



1) Key Board

Ctrl + N Key : The number of page you want to go to.

2) Acrobat Reader Scroll Bar

Click and drag in the scroll bar until the page number in the number field matches the page you want to go to.



EASIER WAY TO READ

Using Bookmarks

You can move easily where you want by using bookmarks

- Show bookmarks : Press F5 Key on your keyboard.
- Hide bookmarks : Press F5 Key again

